

R  
076115

JPRS 82643

14 January 1983

# China Report

POLITICAL, SOCIOLOGICAL AND MILITARY AFFAIRS

No. 380

Reproduced From  
Best Available Copy

**DISTRIBUTION STATEMENT A**  
Approved for Public Release  
Distribution Unlimited

19990729 068

**FBIS**

FOREIGN BROADCAST INFORMATION SERVICE

REPRODUCED BY  
NATIONAL TECHNICAL  
INFORMATION SERVICE  
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE  
SPRINGFIELD, VA. 22161

11  
189  
A09

#### NOTE

JPRS publications contain information primarily from foreign newspapers, periodicals and books, but also from news agency transmissions and broadcasts. Materials from foreign-language sources are translated; those from English-language sources are transcribed or reprinted, with the original phrasing and other characteristics retained.

Headlines, editorial reports, and material enclosed in brackets [] are supplied by JPRS. Processing indicators such as [Text] or [Excerpt] in the first line of each item, or following the last line of a brief, indicate how the original information was processed. Where no processing indicator is given, the information was summarized or extracted.

Unfamiliar names rendered phonetically or transliterated are enclosed in parentheses. Words or names preceded by a question mark and enclosed in parentheses were not clear in the original but have been supplied as appropriate in context. Other unattributed parenthetical notes within the body of an item originate with the source. Times within items are as given by source.

The contents of this publication in no way represent the policies, views or attitudes of the U.S. Government.

#### PROCUREMENT OF PUBLICATIONS

JPRS publications may be ordered from the National Technical Information Service, Springfield, Virginia 22161. In ordering, it is recommended that the JPRS number, title, date and author, if applicable, of publication be cited.

Current JPRS publications are announced in Government Reports Announcements issued semi-monthly by the National Technical Information Service, and are listed in the Monthly Catalog of U.S. Government Publications issued by the Superintendent of Documents, U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C. 20402.

Correspondence pertaining to matters other than procurement may be addressed to Joint Publications Research Service, 1000 North Glebe Road, Arlington, Virginia 22201.

14 January 1983

CHINA REPORT  
POLITICAL, SOCIOLOGICAL AND MILITARY AFFAIRS

No. 380

CONTENTS

PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA

INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

Protests Against USSR Occupation of Afghanistan Noted (XINHUA, 27, 28 Dec 82).....	1
Italy, FRG Demand Withdrawal Afghans in India Protest DRA Refugees in Iran Afghans in U.S. Afghans in Switzerland	
Vietnam's UNGA Moves Scrutinized (Ying Jinquan; ZHEJIANG RIBAO, 10 Oct 82).....	4
Vietnamese Presence in Kampuchea Attacked (Jin Quan; ZHEJIANG RIBAO, 15 Nov 82).....	5
Singapore, Thai Officials on Kampuchean Issue (XINHUA, 23, 26 Dec 82).....	7
Singapore, Thai Leaders' Discussion Thai Foreign Minister	
'Ba Yi Radio' Comments on China-Vietnam Relations (Ba Yi Radio, 28 Dec 82).....	8
Israel Belabored for Palestinian Massacre (ZHEJIANG RIBAO, 4 Oct 82).....	10
'RENMIN RIBAO' on U.S.-EEC Farm Trade Conflict (Jiang Jianguo; RENMIN RIBAO, 22 Dec 82).....	12
'APS' Comments on Zhao Ziyang's Visit to Algeria (XINHUA Domestic Service, 24 Dec 82).....	15

Turkish President Evren Comments on PRC Visit (XINHUA, 27 Dec 82).....	16
'VODK' Exhorts All-Out Anti-SRV Fight (XINHUA, 25 Dec 82).....	17
'RENMIN RIBAO' Publishes USSR Historic Information (RENMIN RIBAO, 29 Dec 82).....	18
'XINHUA' Cites ECLA on Latin American Economic Problems (XINHUA, 24 Dec 82).....	20
Belgium, Netherlands, Luxembourg Face Recession (XINHUA, 28 Dec 82).....	22
John Nott Cited on Britain's Defense Strategy (XINHUA, 22 Dec 82).....	24

PARTY AND STATE

'RENMIN RIBAO' Urges Study of New Constitution (Editorial; RENMIN RIBAO, 24 Dec 82).....	25
'GUANGMING RIBAO' on Advancing Capable People (Dong Kegong, Zhang Zhongwen; GUANGMING RIBAO, 18 Dec 82).....	27
NPC Adopts New Constitution 4 December (XINHUA Domestic Service, 4 Dec 82).....	30
Plenary Meeting NPC Presidium Announcement	
New Constitution Concerning Duty of Party Members Elaborated (Li Zhun; RENMIN RIBAO, 3 Dec 82).....	33
Bainqen Invites Dalai Lama To Visit Xizang (Bainqen Erdini Qoigyi Gyaincain Interview; Beijing Radio, 21 Dec 82).....	35
Warnings to Law Violators Viewed as Inadequate (Lin Fang; RENMIN RIBAO, 12 Nov 82).....	38
Article Stresses Communist Anticrime Conviction (Mou Qun; RENMIN RIBAO, 12 Nov 82).....	40
Shanxi Punishes Cadres Who Built Houses Illegally (Wang Aisheng; RENMIN RIBAO, 26 Nov 82).....	42
Wuxi Achieves Good Results in Anti-Corruption Struggle (Song Shichi; RENMIN RIBAO, 26 Nov 82).....	43

Guangxi County Cadres Suspended for Misdeeds (XINHUA Domestic Service, 18 Dec 82).....	45
'XINHUA' Interviews New CPC Member Dong Qiwu (XINHUA Domestic Service, 22 Dec 82).....	46
'RENMIN RIBAO' on Treatment of Intellectuals (Gao Xinqing; RENMIN RIBAO, 22 Dec 82).....	48
'XINHUA' Interviews Hu Zi'ang on CPPCC Role in PRC (XINHUA, 12 Dec 82).....	52
Party Members Called on To Sacrifice Individual Interests (Chen Yuming, Gao Xianlin; ZHEJIANG RIBAO, 25 Sep 82)...	54
Achievement of Communism Called Final Goal of Party (ZHEJIANG RIBAO, 24 Sep 82).....	57
Rotational Training of Cadres Discussed (Wang Yaoting; ZHEJIANG RIBAO, 27 Aug 82).....	61
Training of Party Members as Method for Consolidating Party Emphasized (Zhao Runsheng; RENMIN RIBAO, 3 Dec 82).....	66
Cadre Rotational Training Discussed (Xia Shuzhang; GUANGMING RIBAO, 22 Nov 82).....	68
Summarizing Practice Stressed as Key to Knowledge (Li Jian; ZHEJIANG RIBAO, 10 Nov 82).....	71
Unceasing Service to the People Urged (Min Yan; ZHEJIANG RIBAO, 11 Nov 82).....	74
Further on 3 December NPC Presidium Meeting (Xinhua Domestic Service, 3 Dec 82).....	76
More Taiwan 'Compatriots' Visit Mainland (XINHUA, 25 Dec 82).....	78
More College Students Believe in Marxism (XINHUA, 27 Dec 82).....	79
Need To Build Communist Ideology-Oriented Civilization Emphasized (Shu Lin; RENMIN RIBAO, 30 Nov 82).....	81
Peng Zhen, Other Leaders Greet CYL Congress (XINHUA Domestic Service, 19 Dec 82).....	83

'JIEFANGJUN BAO' Greets 11th CYL Congress (XINHUA Domestic Service, 20 Dec 82).....	87
'ZHONGGUO QINGNIAN BAO' Hails 11th CYL Congress (Editorial; ZHONGGUO QINGNIAN BAO, 21 Dec 82).....	88
CYL Congress Begins Consultations on Electing New Leaders (Beijing Domestic Service, 27 Dec 82).....	91
Wang Zhaoguo's Work Report to 11th CYL Congress (RENMIN RIBAO, 25 Dec 82).....	92
Duan Junyi Report to Beijing 5th CPC Congress (Duan Junyi; BEIJING RIBAO, 11 Nov 82).....	120
Briefs	
Zhejiang CYL Activities	151
 MILITARY AND PUBLIC SECURITY	
PLA Delegates at CYL Congress Quoted (XINHUA, 26 Dec 82).....	152
PLA Air Force To Assist in Afforestation (XINHUA Domestic Service, 27 Dec 82).....	153
 SOCIOLOGICAL, EDUCATION AND CULTURE	
'RENMIN RIBAO' on Publicizing Family Planning (RENMIN RIBAO, 23 Dec 82).....	154
Conduct Which Hampers Scientific Research Deplored (RENMIN RIBAO, 25 Nov 82).....	156
National Religious Policy Results in Lanzhou Reported (LANZHOU BAO, 31 Oct 82).....	159
Circular on Misuse of Education Funds Issued (ZHEJIANG RIBAO, 6 Oct 82).....	161
Use of Education Funds Scrutinized Reaction to Misuse of Funds, by Hang Jiao	
Slogan 'Politics in Command' No Longer Appropriate (LANZHOU BAO, 7 Nov 82).....	164
Shanghai University Supports Xinjiang Education (RENMIN RIBAO, 25 Nov 82).....	166
Reportage Encouraged as Vital to Socialist Modernization (San Jiang; RENMIN RIBAO, 24 Nov 82).....	168

'WENZHAI BAO' Reports Deng Liqun on Study Style (WENZHAI BAO, 30 Nov 82).....	170
'RENMIN RIBAO' on Popularization of Putonghua (RENMIN RIBAO, 23 Dec 82).....	171
'RENMIN RIBAO' on Writings, Work of Guo Moruo (Shi Ximin; RENMIN RIBAO, 10 Dec 82).....	173
'RENMIN RIBAO' on Literary, Art Creation (RENMIN RIBAO, 22 Dec 82).....	178
<b>Briefs</b>	
Beijing Family Planning Meeting	181

INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

PROTESTS AGAINST USSR OCCUPATION OF AFGHANISTAN NOTED

Italy, FRG Demand Withdrawal

OW271554 Beijing XINHUA in English 1541 GMT 27 Dec 82

[Text] Beijing, December 27 (XINHUA)--Italy and West Germany have demanded Soviet withdrawal from Afghanistan to mark the third anniversary of the Soviet intervention.

The Italian Foreign Ministry denounced the Soviet occupation of Afghanistan in a statement yesterday. The Soviet "cruel" military suppression of Afghan people, it said, represents a "grave" violation of human rights and an element of tension in East-West relations. The statement also said the Italian Government is willing to exert its efforts to alleviate the pains of the Afghan refugees.

West German Foreign Minister Hans-Dietrich Genscher said in a statement the same day that "the Federal Government renews its appeal to the Soviet Union to respect the wishes of the Afghan people," "withdraw its troops from the country and allow the Afghan people to exercise freely their right to independence and autonomy."

On the same day, more than 100 Swedish demonstrated outside the Soviet Embassy in Stockholm, demanding Soviet withdrawal from Afghanistan.

Afghans in India Protest

OW271558 Beijing XINHUA in English 1544 GMT 27 Dec 82

[Text] New Delhi, December 27 (XINHUA)--Over a hundred Afghan people living here including women and children today demonstrated outside the Soviet Embassy to protest against continued Soviet presence in Afghanistan.

Three years ago today Soviet tanks and aircraft boomed into Afghanistan and Soviet troops took in a blitz all major cities and strategic places throughout that country. They have remained there since then.

The protest march started from Ashoka Hotel, not far from the embassy. The protestors carried banners and placards calling for an early solution to the Afghan problem.

Earlier, about two dozen Afghan refugees ended a 48-hour relay hunger strike outside the embassy.

#### DRA Refugees in Iran

OW271918 Beijing XINHUA in English 1838 GMT 27 Dec 82

[Text] Tehran, December 27 (XINHUA)--Thousands of Afghan refugees in Iran today staged an anti-Soviet demonstration in front of the Soviet Embassy in downtown Tehran today on the occasion of the third anniversary of the Soviet occupation of Afghanistan.

Holding aloft placards, the demonstrators demanded the Soviet invaders get out of Afghanistan and denounced their use of chemical weapons and incendiary bombs in Afghan villages and towns.

The multitude before leaving adopted a resolution saying that the heroic Afghan nation will never surrender to the Soviet military power and will decide their own destiny with their blood and rifles.

The demonstration took place one day after the Iranian Foreign Ministry called on the Soviet occupation forces to "leave Afghanistan without conditions." A statement issued by the ministry said no negotiations for an overall settlement could be held without the participation of "true representatives of the Afghan people."

#### Afghans in U.S.

OW281006 Beijing XINHUA in English 0705 GMT 28 Dec 82

[Text] Washington, December 27 (XINHUA)--About 300 Afghans living in the United States demonstrated here today against the Soviet invasion of Afghanistan and in support of Afghan resistance to the Soviet occupation.

The demonstrators marched through the main streets of the city, shouting "Support Afghan freedom fighters," "Stop Soviet chemical warfare in Afghanistan," "They (the Soviet invaders) can kill us, but can't conquer us," "No political settlement without true Afghan representation," and "The change in the Kremlin leadership can't change Afghan resolve."

Then they held a rally near the Soviet Embassy. Many speakers condemned the Soviet invaders for massacring Afghan people, exposed the Soviet hegemonic actions of violating many countries' sovereignty and demanded that the United States and other countries support the Afghan freedom fighters "actively and obviously."

In the name of Afghans living in the United States, a representative delivered a declaration to the Soviet Embassy which demands "the immediate cessation of all genocidal and criminal acts and savagery committed by the Russians against the people of Afghanistan" and "the immediate and unconditional withdrawal of Russian troops and personnel from Afghanistan."

It also demands "the immediate dismantling of the Russian-installed puppet government in Kabul" and "the recognition of Afghanistan's territorial integrity."

#### Afghans in Switzerland

OW280230 Beijing XINHUA in English 0218 GMT 28 Dec 82

[Text] Geneva, December 27 (XINHUA)--About 150 Afghans residing in Switzerland and their sympathizers demonstrated before the Palais des Nations, the seat of the U.N. office at Geneva, this afternoon in protest against the Soviet military occupation of Afghanistan.

The demonstration was organized by the "Committee of Afghans in Switzerland" to mark the third anniversary of the Soviet armed invasion of Afghanistan. A leaflet distributed during the demonstration called for "complete withdrawal of the Soviet troops from Afghanistan."

In the meantime, the Geneva-based "Afghan Committee of Humanitarian Aid" launched a fund-raising campaign today to aid the three million Afghan refugees who have been forced to leave their country and now stay in neighboring Pakistan and Iran.

CSO: 4000/39

INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

VIETNAM'S UNGA MOVES SCRUTINIZED

Hangzhou ZHEJIANG RIBAO in Chinese 10 Oct 82 p 3

[Commentary by Ying Jinquan [2019 6855 3123]: "Who Is a Cheap Ornament?"]

[Text] Vietnamese Foreign Minister, Nguyen Co Thach, recently held a press conference during his attendance at the UN General Assembly where he attacked the coalition government of democratic Kampuchea as a "cheap ornament."

This curse of Nguyen Co Thach cannot be provoke a mirth when one hears it. Not long ago, even Vietnamese officials themselves privately admitted that the coalition government of democratic Kampuchea "enjoyed a great political appeal" in Kampuchea and its influence in the international arena had already become "a matter of concern to Hanoi." Diplomats stationed in Hanoi likewise observed that Vietnam could not but "deal seriously with" the coalition government of democratic Kampuchea. Today, the way Nguyen Co Thach spreads the rumor is probably meant to be a means to cope with it.

Actually, as an adjective, a "cheap ornament" is perhaps not better suitable to be applied to the puppet regime in Phnompenh that has been pepped up directly by Vietnam itself. According to what has been revealed by Dy Lamthol, consultant to the foreign minister of the Heng Samrin regime who fled to Thailand, the Vietnamese in Kampuchea are overlords. The puppet "foreign minister" alone has 17 Vietnamese advisers. Every morning these Vietnamese advisers would convene a meeting of the "ministers" to announce the directives sent from Hanoi, and these are then transmitted by the "ministers" to the bureau chiefs.... Does this not vividly describe the master-servant relationship between Hanoi and Phnompenh? In today's Kampuchea, the Heng Samrin regime is but a signboard decorating the store front; the real store owner is the Le Duan clique. This is a fact long known to everyone; the testimony of Dy Lamthol only serves as a further footnote.

Today, Nguyen Co Thach somehow chooses to turn things upside down and utter all kinds of nonsense in a dignified forum; his intention cannot be clearer; that is, he attempts to squeeze the product of his expansionist invasion--the Phnompenh puppet regime--into the United Nations. Little does he know that the reputation of the Heng Samrin regime stinks too much and faces the opposition of many justice-upholding states; therefore his plot is not quite sold. An unscrupulous jump on the part of Nguyen Co Thach can only add another vulgarity to his already loaded hundred vulgarities.

## INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

### VIETNAMESE PRESENCE IN KAMPUCHEA ATTACKED

Hangzhou ZHEJIANG RIBAO in Chinese 15 Nov 82 p 3

[Commentary by Jin Quan [6855 3123]: "Is It Possible to Muffle People's Ears and Eyes?"]

[Text] China has a fable about someone "muffling his own ears in order to steal a bell." This story sounds rather ridiculous to hear, but the Vietnamese authorities today somehow unexpectedly choose to imitate it.

Despatching several hundred thousand troops to unrestrainedly trample on Kampuchea, the Vietnamese authorities have been subject to universal condemnation. Recently, they can only change their tactics by changing military reinforcements into emigrants. According to reports in Thai newspapers, in October this year alone more than 5,000 Vietnamese moved to Phnompenh municipality and the fertile provinces nearby to settle, while the local Kampuchean were driven to other villages. The Vietnamese authorities apparently took this as their double-edged "smart move": for, on the one hand, emigrants are not as conspicuous as military reinforcements and it might be possible therefore to have people's ears and eyes muffled; on the other hand, to let these Vietnamese move quietly to Kampuchea and become permanent "legitimate" citizens there can similarly realize the goal of a "Vietnamization" of Kampuchea. Actually, "Sima Zhao's intension is known to any onlooker"; Hanoi's move in this connection is but an attempt to "muffle one's ears in order to steal a bell"--making what is to be covered up all the more conspicuous.

The Vietnamese authorities have always been well known to the world by their ability to play all kinds of tricks. The only thing is that their performance turns out to be too rudimentary, so that they are repeatedly exposed. Three months ago, Le Duan and his ilk loudly sang their high-sounding note of "peace", declaring that Vietnam was to effect "a partial withdrawal of its troops from Kampuchea." In order to hoodwink public opinion, they painstakingly contrived one farce after another. At first, it was the Vietnamese NAMDAN which powdered its face and came onto the stage to report that the first batch of Vietnamese soldiers had already been "withdrawn" to Ho Chi Minh City. But an AFP reporter reported from Ho Chi Minh City that very day that "there is no indication here that Vietnam has withdrawn any troops from Kampuchea." Then, the Vietnamese authorities forced the masses in some areas in Kampuchea's Luoli Province to hold the so-called meetings to "urge the

Vietnamese troops to stay" so as to confer upon the invaders a "welcome" cloak. In conducting these farces, the Vietnamese authorities intended no other than to have people believe that they were "sincere" in wanting to withdraw. Yet, more than 3 months have elapsed, and not only has no single soldier been reduced from the Vietnamese troops in Kampuchea but several tens of thousands have been added. The so-called "partial withdrawal" was purely a deception. Today, the Vietnamese authorities again attempt to use the emigration approach to escape condemnation by world opinion and realize its evil goal of annexing Kampuchea; this is totally useless. He who makes a living by deception can only lead to suffering the consequence himself.

9255

CSO: 4005/203

INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

SINGAPORE, THAI OFFICIALS ON KAMPUCHEAN ISSUE

Singapore, Thai Leaders' Discussion

OW231308 Beijing XINHUA in English 1256 GMT 23 Dec 82

[Text] Bangkok, December 23 (XINHUA)--Visiting Singapore Prime Minister Lee Kuan Yew and Thai Prime Minister Prem Tinsulanon held talks here this morning which focused on the Kampuchean issue and bilateral relations.

Prem told reporters after the talks that they spent most of the time discussing the Kampuchean situation and both shared the desire that the three parties of the Kampuchean Coalition Government would work effectively.

When asked whether the ASEAN would continue aiding the Coalition Government, Prem said that it was known to all that the ASEAN had given much humanitarian assistance to Democratic Kampuchea. Fresh aid should be sought, he added.

The Singapore leader arrived here yesterday evening for a one-day "working visit" to Thailand.

Thai Foreign Minister

OW261650 Beijing XINHUA in English 1633 GMT 26 Dec 82

[Text] Bangkok, December 26 (XINHUA)--No ASEAN country will hold private negotiations with Hanoi on the Kampuchean issue since the organization has decided to take a unified stand on the problem, a Thai official said yesterday.

Thai Foreign Minister Sitthi Sawetsila said, in an interview with a Thai Chinese-language newspaper, "Sing Sian Yit Pao," the unified ASEAN (Association of Southeast Asian Nations) policy on Kampuchea maintains the problem is subject to the decision of the United Nations.

The issue should be solved by the Kampuchean themselves and ASEAN has no intention to intervene, he said.

Sitthi reaffirmed that ASEAN still insists the Kampuchean problem should be solved politically in line with U.N. resolutions.

CSO: 4000/39

INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

'BA YI RADIO' COMMENTS ON CHINA-VIETNAM RELATIONS

OW022319 Ba Yi Radio (Clandestine) in Mandarin to China 1325 GMT 28 Dec 82

[Text] Premier Zhao's visit to the 10 African countries will certainly further consolidate friendly relations between China, the African countries and other Third World nations. This is another new achievement in our country's foreign affairs since the smashing of the "gang of four."

However, as Comrade Chen Yun pointed out, the focal point of our country's foreign affairs is in Asia. We should understand that the key issues of our country's foreign affairs work are the normalization of relations between our country and the Soviet Union and between our country and Vietnam. Whether we can solve those issues or not affects peace and security in Asia. It also has a direct bearing on whether we can create an environment of peace and security for promoting the four modernizations and allocate funds to promote them.

We have already broken the deadlock on the issue of normalizing relations between China and the Soviet Union and have basically opened the road for talks. Currently, the main task is to continue our efforts to normalize relations between the two countries and we must not give up halfway.

The problem of our country's relations with Vietnam should also be solved at an early date, through peaceful talks. The Chinese and Vietnamese peoples have a long history of friendship. The development of the border issue between the two countries to such a precarious state is purely man-made.

The border between China and Vietnam covers some 1,000 kilometers, but the current disputes sector is only about 60 kilometers long. As early as in 1954, Premier Zhou Enlai told President Ho Chi Minh that we would work together with Vietnam in correcting the boundary fixed by China and France at the end of the 19th century. As long as both sides are sincere, the border issue between China and Vietnam can certainly be solved.

Our party constantly advocates the strengthening of relations with our neighbors and other countries in Asia. [Words indistinct] (?the past development), to the point of using force against another country, could only damage our common cause, hurt our national interests, antagonize the

people of the world and enable U.S. imperialism to take advantage of the situation to benefit itself.

[Words indistinct] History has proved that good relations may retrograde and be damaged. The normalization of relations between China and Vietnam is indeed (?desirable). As long as we make efforts to solve disputes and contradictions between the two countries, through negotiations on the basis of equality, we can certainly normalize relations with our neighboring socialist country. Compared with our fraternal Vietnam, China is bigger and stronger. The future development of relations between China and Vietnam will, to a great extent, depend on the stand and attitude of our party and government.

CSO: 4005/255

## INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

### ISRAEL BELABORED FOR PALESTINIAN MASSACRE

Hangzhou ZHEJIANG RIBAO in Chinese 4 Oct 82 p 3

[Commentary: "Cries of the People of Israel"]

[Text] For several days in a row, countless good-natured, forthright people of Israel have been angrily denouncing Begin, Sharon and others for their massacre of the ordinary people of Palestine.

This demonstration of unprecedented scale on the part of the Israeli people has answered a major question: Whither Israel? The masses of the people of Israel treasure the great Jewish People's history of suffering and are struggling for a bright future; they sympathize with the Arab people of Palestine who are suffering today, demand to live a peaceful life together, and do not allow Begin, Sharon and their ilk to subject the Palestine people to bloody massacre and thereby to lead the Jewish nation to disaster.

Taking a look at the disaster-ridden past of the Jewish nation should help in considering its present and its future. The Jewish nation shares ancestry with the Arab nation; they have been nomads since antiquity. In the 1300's B.C. they arrived in the Palestine area and established Judea and Israel and lived in peace with the indigenous Canaanites and Phoenicians; but they were frequently invaded by external nationalities from the West, especially when they were subjected to three great suppressions by the Roman Empire; more than 1 million Jews were slaughtered and the rest of them were forced in 132 A.D. to wander to other parts of the world. From then on began the most tragic process in the world's history of nationalities. By the time of the Second World War, Hitlerite fascists took as their excuse that the Jewish nation was the "worst" nation that should be extinguished and thereby most cruelly slaughtered 6 million Jews.

Yet, Begin and his ilk have actually come forward to inherit the mantle of the ancient Roman rulers and Hitler and slaughter at random the helpless, innocent Palestinians. On this, Jews with a sense of justice have all indicated their anger.

Begin and his ilk should know, it is impossible to extinguish a nation. Neither the Roman rulers of the olden days nor Hitler of the latter days succeeded in killing all the Jews; in the 20th century and in the current

1980's, it is of course impossible for Begin and his ilk to kill all Palestinians. The reason Jews of various parts of the world come to Israel is to live a peaceful life and not to become cannon fodder. Is the security of an Israel with only slightly more than 3 million population to be entrusted forever to an America 10,000 li away? or is it to be entrusted to the neighborliness of the Arab world of 15 million population surrounding it? This merits the deep reflection of all insightful persons in Israel and in America.

9255

CSO: 4005/203

INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

'RENMIN RIBAO' ON U.S.-EEC FARM TRADE CONFLICT

HK230447 Beijing RENMIN RIBAO in Chinese 22 Dec 82 p 7

[Article by Jiang Jianguo [3068 1696 0948]: "U.S.-European Contradiction on Farm Trade Issue"]

[Text] The U.S.-European dispute over farm products has triggered off a fierce transatlantic trade war. On 10 December, the U.S. delegation headed by Secretary of State Shultz held a few hours' talks in Brussels with the EEC delegation, but reached no substantial agreement beyond agreeing to continue their talks early next month. At the press conference, a U.S. deputy said that the United States did not exclude the adoption of retaliatory measures against the EEC which had decided to give export subsidies to farm products. On the other hand, the EEC deputy insisted that the EEC's agricultural policy was not negotiable. Obviously, except for improving the atmosphere somewhat through the talks, both sides did not change their basic stands at all.

The U.S.-European contradiction on the farm trade issue began a long time ago. Though the United States and the EEC have held talks on a few occasions, on each occasion, the U.S. demand for discussion of the problem of farm products was always treated indifferently by Western Europe. The problem has never been radically solved despite a few agreements reached by both sides. In recent years, with the rapid development of agriculture in Western Europe and the deepening of the economic crisis in the West, this contradiction has developed from West European to world markets.

One of the focuses of the U.S.-European dispute is the EEC's farm export subsidy system which is the major mainstay of the EEC agriculture policy. In the early 1970's, all member countries in the EEC gradually realized the free internal circulation of farm products at unified prices and the establishment of a unified tariff barrier against the outside world so as to exert united control of the EEC's agricultural markets. Agricultural funds constitute an important financial measure for the unified control of markets. Because the prices of farm products inside the EEC are higher than the prices on international markets, the agricultural funds are thus used for two kinds of subsidies: 1) They are used to subsidize farm exports by EEC countries according to the differences between the EEC internal price and the international market price; 2) they are used to

purchase farm products in order to maintain the EEC internal prices. This, in effect, constitutes subsidies for all member countries' production and consumption. With the establishment of agricultural funds, EEC countries can go all out to develop agricultural production and farmers there are assured high profits without fear that they will be hurt due to low prices for farm products. Agricultural funds form a fairly large share of the EEC's budget, accounting for over two-thirds of the budget, and the export subsidy makes up one-half of the agricultural expenditure, amounting to about \$5.6 billion. Therefore, abolishing the export subsidy would be equal to the EEC giving up its agricultural policy. It is impossible for the EEC to accept giving this up.

At present, Western Europe is still the largest farm product import region in the world. Its farm product imports account for one-quarter of the gross volume in the world. Farm products imported from the United States alone last year amounted to \$9 billion, but EEC exports to the United States were merely \$2.2 billion, showing an adverse balance of \$6.8 billion. But since the EEC adopted a common agricultural policy, agriculture in Western Europe has developed remarkably. Its farm product imports have gradually decreased and it has even noticeably become one of the major farm exporters in the world. For the first time in history, it has become a net grain exporter. In the past, it was the largest importer of poultry; and now, it has become the biggest exporter of this item. At the same time, Western Europe has continuously increased its share of international trade. In 1970, its farm product exports accounted for not more than 8 percent in the world; but this figure increased to 15 percent last year.

Agricultural development in Western Europe not only forms a threat to U.S. farm products export to Western Europe, moreover, the U.S. market in a third country has been quietly taken over by Western Europe. This is an important factor that has aggravated the U.S.-European contradiction around the farm product issue. Over the past year, the EEC has repeatedly requested the United States to cut back its exports of corn fodder, soybean and oranges to Western Europe, but the EEC itself has continued to dump its grain on international markets. U.S. farm products have met with aggressive competition from West European farm products in U.S. traditional markets in Northern Africa and the Middle East. According to estimates, EEC grain exports to the Third World this year will reach an all-time high of 16.5 million tons. Previously, dumping farm products abroad was a business that incurred losses; but export subsidies have made up for this loss and have greatly stimulated West European farm products to compete in outside markets. Though the United States has for a long time complained of the EEC's practice of subsidizing farm product exports, it still did not take it too seriously in the past because it regarded itself as the biggest farm exporter in the world. Nevertheless, both the United States and Western Europe now need to seek markets for their large quantities of farm products which have become overstocked through the sluggishness in world markets. By making use of subsidies, Western Europe has expanded its market and crowded out the United States. In the period from 1973 to 1980, the proportion of U.S. farm product exports in the world decreased from 19.8

percent to 18.9 percent. In facing this situation, the United States can no longer fail to take any action.

In fact, it is not true that for a long time in the past, farm production in the United States did not enjoy any subsidy. However, after Reagan assumed power, his administration adopted a policy of noninterference and cut back the expenditure on supporting agriculture. In the last 3 years, the United States reaped a good harvest every year. According to estimates, the stock of wheat in the United States now accounts for 44 percent of the world reserves. But because of the slackening domestic consumption and the world economic recession, farmers' income decreased one year after another. Accumulated debts in agriculture amount to 12 times the net income this year. This constitutes an unbearable burden for the United States, one-quarter of whose exports are farm products. For this reason, Reagan has been under strong pressure from farmers and now, he is eager to seek a way out for the large quantities of surplus farm products. In Western Europe, agriculture this year has also reaped a good harvest, so it also urgently needs to expand exports. Under these circumstances, the United States has voiced an ever harsher tune toward the EEC's farm export subsidy system and repeatedly threatened to take retaliatory measures. At the GATT conference in Geneva in November, the United States required the EEC to gradually cut back its subsidy for farm products but this was rejected and both sides parted on bad terms. Immediately after the end of the conference, the EEC was first to announce that it would sell a large quantity of butter to the Soviet Union. Unwilling to lag behind, the United States also declared that it would export \$3 billion of dairy products to the world markets. The contradiction was thus further intensified.

The essence of the U.S.-European contradiction in the field of farm trade is that both sides try to free themselves of an economic predicament at the expense of their rivals. It is very difficult to settle this conflict of interests, especially at this juncture of the economic crisis.

Both sides have agreed to resume their talks next January and have thus avoided a showdown. But in view of the current situation, it will not be easy for them to reach an agreement.

CSO: 4005/255

INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

'APS' COMMENTS ON ZHAO ZIYANG'S VISIT TO ALGERIA

OW250050 Beijing XINHUA Domestic Service in Chinese 1450 GMT 24 Dec 82

[Text] Algiers, 23 Dec (XINHUA)--ALGERIE PRESSE SERVICE [APS] carried another commentary this evening to greet Premier Zhao Ziyang's visit to Algeria. The commentary says: "The Chinese premier's visit to Algiers is in keeping with the logic of Algerian-Chinese relations. History shows that at the most grim moments both the Chinese and Algerian Governments have expressed proper and realistic mutual support."

The commentary recalls the history of the assistance from the Chinese people and government to the Algerian national liberation war, Premier Zhou Enlai's support for the Algerian representative at the Bandung conference, and Algeria's support in restoring China's legitimate seat in the United Nations. The commentary points out: "Obviously a fruitful relationship of cooperation exists between Algeria and China, but this cooperation needs to be pushed forward." "While striving to promote extensive South-South cooperation, the two countries are also taking similar steps for establishing a new international economic order and perfect independence (of various countries)."

The commentary says: "Without a doubt, Mr Zhao Ziyang's visit and the talks he will hold with Chadli Bendjedid, president of the republic and general secretary of the party, will certainly result in still closer relations between Beijing and Algiers, which definitely are in the interests of the Algerian and Chinese people."

CSO: 4005/255

INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

TURKISH PRESIDENT EVREN COMMENTS ON PRC VISIT

OW270744 Beijing XINHUA in English 0701 GMT 27 Dec 82

[Text] Ankara, December 26. (XINHUA)--Turkish President Kenan Evren said here today Turkey and China share common concerns and many similar views on international issues.

Back from a recent visit to China, President Evren told reporters at Ankara airport both Turkey and China are of the view that further development of bilateral relations is in keeping with the common interests of the two countries.

He said the People's Republic of China plays "a crucial role in the world, particularly in the Asian continent. This is an unquestionable fact."

"Meanwhile," the president said, "China is an important factor in the political and military balance that constitutes the basis of world peace."

China and Turkey have long historical connections and cultural relations, Evren said. The two peoples love and respect each other, and on this basis, "we had very beneficial talks with Chinese leaders," the president said.

Evren said the two sides decided in their talks to raise the present trade volume between China and Turkey to a level that matches the great potentials of the two countries.

President Evren's recent foreign visit also took him to Indonesia, South Korea and Bangladesh.

CSO: 4000/39

INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

'VODK' EXHORTS ALL-OUT ANTI-SRV FIGHT

OW251130 Beijing XINHUA in English 1118 GMT 25 Dec 82

[Text] Beijing, December 25 (XINHUA)—Radio Democratic Kampuchea in an editorial today called on all Kampuchean army men and civilians to fight to the end till all the Vietnamese invaders are driven out of the country.

On the occasion of the fourth anniversary of the Vietnamese invasion into Kampuchea, the editorial said the Kampuchean people have won great victory in their war of resistance against Vietnamese aggression in the past four years.

It added the Vietnamese invaders have suffered heavy blows at the hands of the patriotic forces of Kampuchea and are doomed to complete failure.

The editorial noted that the Kampuchean patriotic forces have frustrated the Vietnamese strategy of "fighting a quick battle to force a quick decision" and the policy of "Khmerizing the war of aggression in Kampuchea." The Kampuchean people have defended the existence of their nation and frustrated the attempt of Vietnam to annex Kampuchea into the "Indo-China Federation."

Meanwhile, Vietnam is becoming more and more isolated in the world and its diplomatic plots have also failed one after another. Voices calling for Vietnam to implement the United Nations resolutions to withdraw its troops from Kampuchea are gaining momentum, the editorial said.

The editorial pointed out that the victories of the Kampuchean army men and civilians and the Coalition Government of Democratic Kampuchea are also a result of the support by all peace-loving and justice-upholding forces in the world.

CSO: 4000/39

INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

'RENMIN RIBAO' PUBLISHES USSR HISTORIC INFORMATION

HK290938 Beijing RENMIN RIBAO in Chinese 29 Dec 82 p 6

["Background Information": "The Union of Soviet Socialist Republics"]

[Text] After the victory of the October Revolution, the people of all nationalities in the four newly established Soviet republics (namely, the Russian, Ukrainian and Belorussian Soviet Republics and the South Caucasus Federated Republics) and other regions, led by Lenin and the Communist Party and through heroic fights, continued to achieve victories over the White bandits and smashed the armed intervention of 14 countries. The Soviet state then entered a period of socialist construction. At that time, the economic and cultural construction of the state as well as national defense required that various Soviet republics further unite and become a unified federated country. On the personal motion of Lenin and in accordance with the principle of equality between all nationalities and the principle of voluntariness, which were also put forth by Lenin, the First All-Russia Congress of Soviets held on 30 December 1922 adopted a declaration of the establishment of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics on the basis of voluntariness and a treaty for this union. Thus, the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics (or, the USSR for short) was formally established. The declaration emphatically pointed out: "The new union will be a brilliant realization of the principle of peaceful coexistence and brotherly cooperation between various nationalities, which were put forward in October 1917." It also stipulated that "all republics of the union have the right to freely withdraw from the union. All the present Soviet socialist republics and those which will be established in the future can join this union."

After this, the Uzbek and Turkmen Republics, which were established in 1924, the Tadzhik Republic, which was established in 1929, the Kazakh and Kirgiz Republics, which were established in 1936 and the Lithuanian, Moldavian, Estonian and Latvian Republics, which were established later, successively joined the union. At the same time, the South Caucasus Federated Republics were separated into three republics, namely, Azerbaydzhan, Armenian and Georgian Republics. There were originally 16 constituent republics in the USSR. Since the Karelian-Finland Soviet Socialist Republic joined the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic in 1956, there are now 15 constituent republics. They are: the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist

Republic, the Ukrainian Soviet Socialist Republic [hereafter SSR will be used as an abbreviation for Soviet Socialist Republic], the Belorussian SSR, the Uzbek SSR, the Kazakh SSR, the Georgian SSR, the Azerbaydzhan SSR, the Lithuanian SSR, the Moldavian SSR, the Latvian SSR, the Kirgiz SSR, the Tadzhik SSR, the Armenian SSR, the Turkmen SSR and the Estonian SSR.

There is a power organ--the Supreme Soviet--and an executive organ--the Council of Ministers--for all republics in the USSR. Similarly, each constituent republic has its own Supreme Soviet and Council of Ministers. Likewise, the USSR has a national emblem and a national flag, and each republic also has its own national emblem and national flag.

CSO: 4005/255

INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

'XINHUA' CITES ECLA ON LATIN AMERICAN ECONOMIC PROBLEMS

OW241100 Beijing XINHUA in English 0830 GMT 24 Dec 82

[Text] Santiago, December 23 (XINHUA)--Latin America went through the worst post-war economic crisis in the outgoing year with the whole region's GDP going down by one percent, a new low in 40 years.

Enrique Iglesias, executive secretary of the U.N. Economic Commission for Latin America, made the remark at a year-end news conference he gave here yesterday.

He said that Argentina, Bolivia, Costa Rica and Uruguay all suffered from an apparently slumping economy. Chile's economy was in an even worse shape as the economic crisis which had hit the country entered its second year, culminating in a drop of 13 percent in its GDP. The five nations in Central America fared no better.

In 1982, he stated, Latin American countries chalked up a record international payments deficit of 14 billion U.S. dollars and their total foreign debts reached 274 billion U.S. dollars, up by more than seven percent over those of 1981.

He noted that recession has led to higher unemployment rates in most Latin American countries. On top of the unemployment list is Chile with a rate of 20.3 percent, followed by Uruguay (11.4 percent), Costa Rica (10.4 percent) and Colombia (9.3 percent).

Iglesias pointed out that the higher exchange rates introduced in many Latin American countries this year gave rise to worsening inflation. Consumer price rise averaged at about 80 percent in Latin America as a whole, much higher than last year. In Argentina and Bolivia, price indexes soared up to more than 200 percent. The figure in Costa Rica jumped to 100 percent from 25 percent two years ago, and Mexico saw an 85 percent hike.

He attributed the downward economic trend in Latin American countries chiefly to the slump of primary product prices, higher bank interest rates and sharp decline in capital inflow into the continent, which dived to 19 billion U.S. dollars from last year's 42 billion dollars. In addition, the worldwide economic crisis and inadequacy in raising and using foreign loans and in

foreign exchange, financial and international payments policies of those countries also contributed to their poor economic performance.

Iglesias urged Latin American countries to adopt a cautious attitude toward borrowings from abroad and to boost exports and make better use of foreign capital and investment to reactivate production. Meanwhile, it is necessary to step up regional cooperation in an effort to tide over the current crisis, he said.

CSO: 4000/39

INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

BELGIUM, NETHERLANDS, LUXEMBOURG FACE RECESSION

OW281852 Beijing XINHUA in English 1831 GMT 28 Dec 82

["Round-Up: Belgium, Netherlands and Luxembourg in Grip of Recession by XINHUA Correspondent Zhang Rongdian"--XINHUA headline]

[Text] Brussels, December 28 (XINHUA)--Belgium, the Netherlands and Luxembourg have been floundering in the tidal waves of a worldwide economic recession.

The three nations, though developed industrially, are vulnerable to the onslaught of the recession because of their small size and relatively weak economic power. Recent officially released figures showed that the three nations have been suffering from a slumping economy in the past three years, entailing a huge financial red ink figure and rising unemployment.

Belgium witnessed a drop of 1.9 percent in its GNP in 1981. An economic program advanced by the Belgian Government last December has done little to reactivate its economy. Instead, Belgium's GNP is expected to show another drop of one percent this year. What is more, its financial deficits will increase by 50 billion Belgian francs to a total of 475 billion BFS. The number of jobless surpassed 600,000 by October, accounting for 14.9 percent of the workforce, the highest among the EEC nations.

In the Netherlands, the GNP is expected to decline one percent this year. In 1981, it dropped one percent already. The budget deficit for 1982 is estimated to reach 27.9 billion guilders (10.7 billion dollars) while the 1981 figure was 20.9 billion guilders (8 billion dollars).

The country's unemployment stood at 590,000 last October, doubling the figure in the corresponding month of the previous year. Prime Minister Ruud Lubbers says the Netherlands faces an economic crisis as well as a social crisis.

Luxembourg, though experiencing less economic difficulties among the Benelux Union nations, still registered an 0.3 percent drop in its GNP this year. The budget deficit declined a little but still hinged at 1.3 billion Luxembourg francs (about 30 million dollars).

In Luxembourg which has a population of 360,000, the number of registered jobless reached 2,419 last October, a 150 percent increase over that in the same period of last year.

Though the economic depression is not so grave in Luxembourg as in Belgium and the Netherlands, great difficulties are still confronting the country. Steel, building and other industries in Luxembourg have been seriously affected by the present world economic depression.

A senior official of the Secretariat-General of the Benelux Economic Union said that facing the present economic difficulties, the three countries adopted austerity measures and decided to further their economic and political cooperation to resist the lashes of the world economic depression.

However, as the world economic trend is not cheering, he predicted no recovery in the three countries next year.

CSO: 4000/39

INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

JOHN NOTT CITED ON BRITAIN'S DEFENSE STRATEGY

OW222024 Beijing XINHUA in English 1854 GMT 22 Dec 82

[Text] London, December 22 (XINHUA)--Britain should change its defense strategy because it could no longer afford to be the policeman of the world, said Defense Secretary John Nott.

He said Britain was in a crucial position as the unsinkable aircraft carrier of the NATO alliance because of the threat from the Soviet Union's 2,000 submarine and air-launched missiles.

Nott told Parliament yesterday that, "As a nation in somewhat reduced economic circumstances," Britain did not have the choice of doing everything.

In a House of Commons debate on the government white defense paper issued last week, Nott said: "Where we are weakest, in some cases seriously so, is .... [as received] in our capacity to defend the U.K. base."

"It is not far from home that we need to look for any changes of emphasis but right here on our doorstep," he added.

Defending the government's decision to cut back the Royal Navy's surface fleet, Nott said: "We must therefore continue the gradual shift away from the surface fleet into maritime air defense and submarines--we must go for smaller, less expensive and less vulnerable surface platforms."

Last week, the British Government announced a 1,000-million-pound package for new aircraft, ships and other military hardware to increase the British armed forces' flexibility and mobility.

CSO: 4000/39

PARTY AND STATE

'RENMIN RIBAO' URGES STUDY OF NEW CONSTITUTION

HK280957 Beijing RENMIN RIBAO in Chinese 24 Dec 82 p 1

[Editorial: "Everyone Must Study the Constitution and Master It"]

[Text] The constitution adopted by the Fifth Session of the Fifth NPC enjoys wide support from the workers, peasants, intellectuals and all sections of the people, including the Overseas Chinese.

The new constitution is the best one since the founding of the PRC. It records the achievements of the Chinese people of all nationalities in their hard struggles over the past decades under the leadership of the CPC, and is a result of bringing order out of chaos and thoroughly eliminating the influence of "leftist" ideology since the 3d Plenary Session of the 11th CPC Central Committee. If there had not been a "Great Cultural Revolution," we could not have drawn up this constitution. Still less could we have done this if the 3d Plenary Session of the 11th CPC Central Committee were not convened. The new constitution, which is the most fundamental law in our country, was drawn up on the basis of summing up the history of the PRC over the past 30-odd years. Every citizen of the PRC should treasure it and really abide by it.

It was not easy to draw up the new constitution. It is even more difficult to put it fully into practice. Since the constitution is the people's own constitution, only when it is handed over to, and mastered by, the people, can it be effectively carried out. For this reason, the people must, first of all, study it so that they can understand it and have an intimate knowledge of it. We must admit that owing to historical reasons, the people in our country are relatively unfamiliar with democracy and do not attach great importance to the legal system. During the long period of feudalism in our country, all laws and regulations, such as the "Scripture of Laws," laws of the Qin, laws of the Han, laws of the Qing and so on, were "formulated and issued by the supreme ruler" and were aimed at "ruling over the people." The laws of the feudal society were tools of the landlord class for suppressing and ruling over the people. Naturally, the people regarded them as alien forces and waged continuous struggles against them. Dr Sun Yat-sen, pioneer of our democratic revolution, devoted all his life to the formulation of the three people's principles and the five-power constitution. He emphasized that "the constitution can be effective only when

the people support it." However, his wishes were not, and could not be, realized. The "Complete Book of Six Laws" the KMT government issued later was also a tool to suppress the people. Therefore, the legally constituted authority and legal institutions of this government were also opposed by the people. Since the founding of new China, the masses of people have become masters of their country. They needed to establish their own legal system. Although the 1954 constitution, which was the first one in new China, played a good role in the past, since the "Great Cultural Revolution," it has become a mere scrap of paper. Owing to traditional habits and the tortuous course of history, some people still do not care much about the constitution and even regard it as an official document having nothing to do with themselves. This is certainly incorrect. All citizens must study the constitution and have a good understanding of its basic content, its role in running the country well, giving the people peace and security and realizing the four modernizations, and its relation to the people's role as masters of the country. They must relate their fate closely to the constitution and strengthen their sense of responsibility as masters of the country and their sense of the legal system so that they can abide by and safeguard the constitution more conscientiously.

The purpose of studying the constitution is to master it. This implies two meanings: 1) All citizens must strictly abide by the constitution and do everything according to it. While fully exercising their rights and freedoms, they must also conscientiously and fully carry out their duties as prescribed by the constitution. 2) All citizens must arm themselves with the constitution and carry out struggles against all people who run counter to the constitution and all deeds that go against it. In 1954, Comrade Liu Shaoqi pointed out in his report on the first constitution that "after the promulgation of the constitution, such phenomena as the violation of it will not perish of themselves. However, the constitution provides us with a powerful weapon to carry out effective struggles against these phenomena." It is a duty for all people to safeguard the dignity of the constitution and to ensure its implementation. Of the 1 billion citizens, everyone is equally under the surveillance of the constitution, and is, simultaneously, a surveillant, except those who have been deprived of political rights. No one is allowed to go counter to the constitution, or to be a "special citizen" who can escape from punishment after violating the constitution. We must learn to use, and be good at using, the weapon of the constitution in the struggle against all phenomena of running counter to and sabotaging the constitution. Every cadre must act in strict accordance with the constitution and other laws in dealing with matters within the range of his or her position and power, and every citizen, in dealing with his or her disputes with the others. They must not adopt methods which go against the constitution and other laws.

The Chinese people of all nationalities, who have experienced the 10 years of internal disorder, have tasted to the full the bitterness of "absolute lawlessness." Now that a good constitution has been drawn up, we must grasp it and exercise the rights of masters it has granted us. In this way, we shall be able to decide our own destiny and the destiny of our country, our country will surely have a long period of peace and stability, our people will surely live and work in peace and contentment, and our socialist cause will surely thrive and develop.

PARTY AND STATE

'GUANGMING RIBAO' ON ADVANCING CAPABLE PEOPLE

HK241106 Beijing GUANGMING RIBAO in Chinese 18 Dec 82 p 2

["Newsletter" by GUANGMING RIBAO reporters Dong Kegong [5516 0344 1872] and Zhang Zhongwen [1728 1813 2429]: "Those Who Are Capable Advance--First in a Series of Reports on the Shoudu Iron and Steel Company"]

[Text] During our visit to the Shoudu Iron and Steel Company, a party secretary of the company's CPC committee told us: "When some people come to learn from the economic responsibility system of the Shoudu Iron and Steel Company, their eyes are always fixed on the quotas. I told a comrade who was familiar to me: 'Even if you completely copy down these quotas and take them back, you won't possibly run your economic responsibility system well.' He asked: 'Why not?' I said: 'The reason why the Shoudu Iron and Steel Company has properly implemented the economic responsibility system is, first of all, that there have been changes in the structure of cadres. To be frank, a large number of scientific and technical personnel have taken various leading posts.'" Zhou Guanwu, party secretary of the Shoudu Iron and Steel Company, also said: "From ancient to modern times, whether we have properly chosen the right people in our work is closely linked with the success or failure of our cause. This is most important for the four modernizations."

We went to the cadre section to make some investigations. They told us: In the Shoudu Iron and Steel Company at present, those people who have the technical titles of engineer and so on occupy 52.4 percent of the posts in leading bodies at or above office levels and 65.2 percent of the top party and administrative leaders. Why were they so bold in using intellectuals? We interviewed the comrade in charge of the company's party committee office again.

They used the metaphor "motive force" for the economic responsibility system and two "wheels" for science and technology and scientific management. The party committee of the Shoudu Iron and Steel Company held that the wheels could not move ahead without motive force. And these two wheels cannot be possessed without scientific and technical personnel. Some of the cadres had a rather low educational level and could not meet this demand. Besides being incompetent in their work, they have also affected the cause of the party. Therefore, it is truly a transformation to readjust the structure of leadership bodies at various levels.

The key to whether we can realize this transformation is the leadership bodies, and the principal leaders are the key to the leadership bodies.

Zhou Guanwu had only a junior high school educational level when he was demobilized from the army in the 1950's. But he had a very clear and definite understanding. He believed that it would be impossible to assume the office of enterprise leadership if we do not have scientific and technical knowledge and do not understand management. Therefore, he got up early in the morning and went to bed late at night, taking the engineers in all areas of the Shoudu Iron and Steel Company as teachers and asking them to give him lessons. Starting from 1955, he took 2 years of evening courses conducted by the Institute of Iron and Steel. Due to the efforts made in his study, he gained a wide range of knowledge. He had creative and distinctive views concerning many major technical problems, views which were appreciated even by some veteran experts. The comrade told us: The Shoudu Iron and Steel Company's valuing of intellectuals is inseparable from Zhou Guanwu attaching importance to science and technology.

It is no easy job to properly choose and employ scientific and technical personnel. Zhou Guanwu held that over a long period in the past, cadres were transferred and reduced to a lower rank only when they committed mistakes. This kind of approach must be changed. As a leading cadre, if he has not made any improvement in his work, it means that he has not discharged his responsibility. Therefore, they are bound to inhibit the growth of talent and to affect the exertion of the initiative of the broad masses. Why cannot these cadres who are not competent, be transferred?

During our visit, we heard of a shocking event in the personnel arrangement in the Shoudu Iron and Steel Company. Three years ago, the party committee of the company appointed a female engineer named Hua Sufang to be in charge of the cadre section. She was to be in charge of the deployment of technical cadres and cadres at office and factory levels for the whole company. There were great obstructions at that time. But the party committee of the company believed that she was free of old ideas, that she knew the scientific and technical personnel quite well, that she was familiar with the technical profession and that she also had organizational ability. It is a good thing that such people know how to choose the right person. It is advantageous in giving full scope to the enthusiasm of more than 3,000 scientific and technical personnel of the whole company. And why should not we do this good thing? As was expected, after Hua Sufang assumed office, under the leadership of the company's party committee, she played an important role in selecting intellectuals to the leadership bodies.

Since the newly elected scientific and technical personnel were to take up leadership posts, what arrangements would the party committee of the Shoudu Iron and Steel Company make for those leaders who were to withdraw? During our visit, we discovered that arrangements were appropriately made for some to retire or serve as advisers. As for those comrades who were still in the leading posts and proved to be unfit for the work, they were helped by letting them study and be improved. If they were still not competent for

the work, they had to abdicate. If a person is not qualified for a chief post, he can be transferred to a deputy post, and if not suitable in a section level, he can be lowered to the unit level. In a word, the situation in the Shoudu Iron and Steel Company is that those who are incapable withdraw while those who are capable advance!

CSO: 4005/254

PARTY AND STATE

NPC ADOPTS NEW CONSTITUTION 4 DECEMBER

Plenary Meeting

OW041600 Beijing XINHUA Domestic Service in Chinese 1212 GMT 4 Dec 82

[Text] Beijing, 4 Dec (XINHUA)--The fourth constitution of the People's Republic of China was solemnly born today. When Xi Zhongxun, executive chairman of the Fifth Session of the Fifth NPC announced at the plenary meeting held this afternoon that this fundamental law to manage state affairs and give the state peace and security had been endorsed by the NPC session by secret ballot, stormy applause shook the brightly illuminated Great Hall of the People.

There are 3,421 deputies to the Fifth NPC and 3,040 deputies attended today's meeting. The hall was filled with a joyful atmosphere. National minority deputies wore costumes of their own nationalities. The people were jubilant and in high spirits.

Today's meeting also adopted a resolution on the functions and powers of the present NPC Standing Committee and a resolution on restoring the "March of the Volunteers" as the PRC national anthem.

Before voting on the aforementioned items on the agenda, the meeting first adopted measures on the endorsement of the constitution and various motions. The measure stipulated that the constitution should be endorsed by a majority of more than two-thirds of all deputies by secret ballot and that other motions should be endorsed by more than half of all the deputies by a show of hands.

The full text of the draft revised constitution was read at the meeting. In addition to the preamble, the draft revised constitution has 138 articles in four chapters. The meeting then endorsed the namelist of 62 scrutineers with Chen Zhibin and Du Dihua as chief scrutineers. Vote-counting personnel checked the number of deputies attending today's meeting and the scrutineers checked the ballot boxes.

Starting at 1700, deputies cast their solemn votes in 30 boxes placed in the auditorium. A mobile ballot box was prepared for the aged and infirm at the meeting. Ye Jianying, Tan Zhenlin and some other NPC deputies cast their ballots in this mobile box.

The words "ballot for the constitution of the People's Republic of China" were printed in Han, Mongolian, Tibetan, Uygur, Kazak and Korean on the pink ballots. After the voting, the scrutineers counted the ballots and the chief scrutineers reported: The result of the ballot counting show that 3,040 ballots were issued and 3,040 ballots were cast; that the number of ballots issued conformed with the number of ballots cast, and that this voting was valid.

At 1745, Xi Zhongxun announced that on the basis of the report made by the chief scrutineers there were a total of 3,040 valid ballots with 3,037 votes for the adoption of the constitution and no opposing votes. There were three abstentions. He then declared that the PRC Constitution was officially endorsed. At that time, warm applause shook the auditorium.

The meeting also adopted a resolution on the functions and powers of the present NPC Standing Committee.

The meeting pointed out in its explanation of this resolution: After the new constitution is promulgated and put into effect, the article on the PRC president's exercise of his functions and powers in line with the decisions of the NPC Standing Committee still will not be applicable until the president and vice president of the PRC are elected by the First Session of the Sixth National People's Congress. Therefore, acting on the suggestion made by the Presidium, the meeting adopted a resolution stipulating that the Fifth NPC Standing Committee and its chairman and vice chairman should continue exercising their functions and powers as prescribed in the constitution of 1978 during this transition period.

The meeting also passed a resolution on the PRC national anthem, deciding to restore the "March of the Volunteers" as the PRC national anthem and repealing the resolution of the First Session of the Fifth NPC on the PRC national anthem. The "March of the Volunteers," with lyrics by Tian Han and music composed by Nie Er, has been regarded as the bugle call of the liberation of the Chinese people and it has been spread far and wide among the people since it was composed in 1935, when the fate of the nation was in peril. It has played an enormous role in arousing a patriotic spirit among the people of our country. The CPPCC held in 1949 designated this song as the national anthem and this decision reflected the revolutionary tradition of the Chinese people and the ideology of getting prepared for danger in time of peace. The First Session of the Fifth NPC held in 1978 passed a resolution on the change of wording in the national anthem. However, differing opinions were expressed in various circles. The restoration of the original wording of the national anthem was suggested by many NPC deputies, many members of the committee for revision of the constitution and personalities of various circles. Therefore, the Presidium of the session suggested that the current meeting adopt a resolution on restoring the "March of the Volunteers" as the national anthem. When the resolution was adopted, warm applause shook the auditorium.

Among the other executive chairmen at today's meeting were: Peng Zhen, Deng Yingchao, Ulanhu, Wei Guoqing, Li Jingquan, Peng Chong, Seypidin,

Liao Chengzhi, Ngapoi Ngawang-Jigme, Xu Deheng, Hu Juewen, Xiao Jingguang, Shi Liang, Yang Shangkun, Bainqen Erdini Qoigyi Gyaincain, Ting Mao, Hu Lijiao, Xiang Nan, Han Ningfu, Du Xinyuan, Ma Wenrui and Tomur Dawamat.

Present at the meeting as observers were delegates attending the Fifth Session of the Fifth CPPCC National Committee; component members of the State Council; responsible persons of various NPC committees, the Supreme People's Court, the Supreme People's Procuratorate, the organs directly under the CPC Central Committee and the organs directly under the State Council; responsible persons from various general headquarters, arms and services, military academies of the PLA; and Chinese diplomats assigned to foreign countries who are currently in Beijing.

Present at today's meeting as visitors were foreign envoys of various countries assigned to China and foreign reporters stationed in Beijing.

#### NPC Presidium Announcement

OW051858 Beijing XINHUA Domestic Service in Chinese 1309 GMT 4 Dec 82

[Announcement by the Presidium of the Fifth Session of the Fifth National People's Congress of the People's Republic of China on 4 December 1982 in Beijing]

[Text] Beijing, 4 Dec (XINHUA)--The Constitution of the People's Republic of China was adopted by the Fifth Session of the Fifth National People's Congress of the People's Republic of China on 4 December 1982. It is hereby promulgated and put in force.

CSO: 4005/254

## PARTY AND STATE

### NEW CONSTITUTION CONCERNING DUTY OF PARTY MEMBERS ELABORATED

Beijing RENMIN RIBAO in Chinese 3 Dec 82 p 4

[Article by Li Zhun [2621 0402]: "Communist Party Members Must Function as Models"]

[Text] The new constitution of the party adopted by the 12th Party Congress contains the following stipulation on duties to be discharged by party members: "They must play an exemplary vanguard role in production and other work, study and social activities, take the lead in maintaining public order, promote new socialist ways and customs, and advocate communist ethics." Undoubtedly, this is a very significant step in upholding and improving the leadership of the party and in strengthening the fighting power of party organizations.

The reason that party members must play an exemplary vanguard role is determined by the nature of the party and the historical mission it must assume. The CPC is the vanguard of the Chinese working class whose ultimate objective is to realize the communist social system, and its members must be the vanguard fighters of the Chinese working class with communist consciousness. Vanguard fighters must act as vanguards and models. This is essential to the fulfillment of the party's historical mission and leading role. In a certain sense, the party's leading role means its members' exemplary vanguard role.

In emphasizing party members' exemplary vanguard role, we must first emphasize the exemplary role of party cadres. Each of our party cadres must keep himself sober-minded, step up the tempering of his party spirit, always attentively place strict demands on himself and act as a model in all activities. Particularly the party's leading cadres holding specific responsible positions, authority and power must be aware that every move they make and every speech they deliver will have a direct impact on the implementation of the party's principles and policies, its prestige, its relations with the masses, its fighting power and work style, and civilian lifestyle. As a matter of fact, misconduct by some leading cadres should be mainly blamed for failure by some localities and units to enforce the party's principles and policies, and to bring about remarkable changes in their outlook. On the other hand, in those localities and units where leading cadres have behaved well and acted as models, party members have been successful in bringing their exemplary vanguard role into play, in raising the enthusiasm of the masses and between cadres and the masses. Therefore, every party cadre, no matter what position he holds, must first remember himself as a Communist Party member and a vanguard fighter of the working class.

Serving the people wholeheartedly is the only objective of our party. Every Communist Party member must uphold the idea of serving the people and the party's cause unconditionally, and persist in imposing high standards expected of every Communist Party member on himself for the rest of his life. He must match his words with his deeds and strive to be what he professes to be. This is the fundamental measure of whether a party member is communist-minded. In the final analysis, the reason that a number of party members cannot act as vanguards and models directly stems from their inability to uphold and foster the idea of serving the people wholeheartedly and dedicating their lives to the struggle for communism. What they have in mind is not the idea of how to work hard for the party and how to enhance the people's interests but the thought of how to enhance their private interest. They are not concerned about the state and people but about whether they can enhance their own interests. Isn't it true that in real life, there are party members who have stretched their hands for additional compensation and pay, and have sought after fame and higher positions? Are there party members who, in practicing relation-ology, "have prided themselves in being able to achieve harmony at any price, to evade problems, and to get along with everyone" without bringing bad people and bad deeds to justice? Are there party members who are lazy, and lack discipline, desire to make progress and ambition of achievement? Are there party members who cannot match their words with their deeds, who speak who thing and mean another, and "like to criticize others while in power and draw criticism as soon as they lose power"? Since these party members cannot even meet the rudimentary standard of communist consciousness, how can they qualify to act as vanguards and models? Therefore, to retain their advanced and exemplary character, Communist Party members must break completely with all non-proletarian ideas, uphold the idea of serving the people wholeheartedly, and devote the rest of their lives to struggling for communism.

At present, all party members at different posts must play an exemplary vanguard role in study and publicity and in implementing the line, principles and policies of the 12th Party Congress. They must strive to become models of loyalty to their posts and capable of doing their own jobs well; models capable of observing party discipline, constitution and other laws, and maintaining public order; models subscribing to communist ethics and other public codes of ethics; models of political integrity, dedication to public service, and hard struggle; and models in studying theory, culture, science and technology. In short, every Communist Party member must play an exemplary vanguard role in all work and social life and in leading the masses to find better ways to build high levels of socialist material civilization and spiritual civilization in accordance with the requirements contained in the new constitution of the party.

9574

CSO: 4005/212

PARTY AND STATE

BAINQEN INVITES DALAI LAMA TO VISIT XIZANG

OW261434 Beijing Radio in Mandarin to Southeast Asia 0900 GMT 21 Dec 82

[Interview with Bainqen Erdini Qoigyi Gyaincain during his recent visit to Xizang--date not given, read by announcer]

[Excerpts] Bainqen Erdini Qoigyi Gyaincain has been a state leader since 1954. He served as vice chairman of the Second NPC Standing Committee and vice chairman of the CPPCC National Committee. During the Cultural Revolution, he was subjected to attack, though he should not have been. After the downfall of the "gang of four," he was reelected vice chairman of the CPPCC National Committee, vice chairman of the NPC Standing Committee and honorary chairman of the China Buddhist Association in 1979.

Bainqen Erdini Qoigyi Gyaincain made a nearly 2-month inspection tour of Xizang in August and September 1982. While visiting the famous Tibetan city of Xigaze, he told this correspondent about his impression of his tour of Xizang. He said: Revisiting Xizang after 18 years, I have found fundamental changes that have taken place in all fields. Particularly in the past 2 years since the implementation of the central authorities' important instructions on work in Xizang, all fields of work have embarked on the right track. Much progress has been made in developing the economy of minority nationalities, improving the people's livelihood and implementing the nationality and religious policies. This has laid a sound foundation for future development.

Showing particular concern for implementation of the policy of regional national autonomy, Bainqen attentively heard briefings by local governments at various levels, solicited opinions from various quarters and inspected the actual situation in this regard. He said: Generally speaking, I am satisfied with the situation in which the policy of regional national autonomy has been implemented in Xizang. Most leaders of organizations at various levels throughout the region are cadres of Tibetan nationality. The standing committee of the regional people's congress has laid down 10 local statutes according to Xizang's actual conditions. Among them, the statute governing the exercise of autonomy in Xizang is of particularly great significance. This statute will push regional autonomy forward.

Regarding the holding of direct elections in Xizang as of epoch-making significance, Bainqen said: I know full well that the working masses under the serf system could not enjoy the minimum of personal freedom, not to mention the right to administer affairs of the country. Now they directly elect leaders of organs of political power and their representatives. This is an earth-shaking change.

Dealing with the relations between cadres of Han and Tibetan nationalities, he said: In view of the fact that many members of Tibetan nationality have become mature cadres and that a long-time stay on the plateau by cadres of Han nationality from the interior is not good for their health, the central people's government has decided to transfer inland by stages those cadres of Han nationality who can leave their jobs to others or who are in poor health. This is, of course, a correct decision. Considering Xizang's actual conditions, however, it is still necessary for a certain number of cadres of Han nationality to work in the region for a long time to come. They were, are and will be needed in Xizang.

In mentioning that some people abroad have denounced regional national autonomy in our country as false autonomy and advocated what they call a high degree of autonomy, Bainqen indignantly said: To put it bluntly, the so-called high degree of autonomy actually means disobeying the unified leadership of the central people's government and the state constitution. Such an autonomous region would be essentially a state within the state and would be synonymous with an independent Xizang. We must maintain high vigilance against such an erroneous view and must not be fooled by it.

During this correspondent's interview with him, Bainqen mentioned several times that the problems of food and clothing for the overwhelming majority of peasants and herdsmen in Xizang have been basically solved. Bainqen said: In Xigaze, I have visited better-off and worse-off communes. In better-off communes, every household has surplus grain. A 10-member peasant family has more than 5,000 kilograms of surplus grain, and sacks of grain are piled up even under its eaves. Members of worse-off communes do not have surplus grain because of a serious drought in 1982, but they have enough to eat and have not run out of food.

Shortly before the conclusion of the interview with him, Bainqen could not refrain from mentioning the Dalai Lama and other compatriots of Tibetan nationality who have wandered destitute abroad. He said: As I am winding up my tour of Xizang, I naturally turn my thoughts to the Dalai Lama and other compatriots of Tibetan nationality abroad. I hope that they will also come back for a visit. Although the Dalai Lama and I have politically taken different roads, we are brothers of the same nationality. The party's policy of letting bygones be bygones also applies to him and other compatriots of Tibetan nationality. If they really love their nationality and religion, they will be able to play a useful role only when they return to the country. The door of the motherland always remains open wide to patriots. They are free to come and go back, and their safety is guaranteed.

Bainqen finally told this correspondent: The long development of history has linked the future and destiny of the Tibetan nationality closely with those of all other nationalities in China. Facts over the past 30 years have proved that the Tibetan nationality can achieve prosperity only within the family of socialist China. All persons with breadth of vision should draw a correct conclusion from the irresistible historical trend and the irrefutable facts in order to choose which road they should follow.

CSO: 4005/254

PARTY AND STATE

WARNINGS TO LAW VIOLATORS VIEWED AS INADEQUATE

Beijing RENMIN RIBAO in Chinese 12 Nov 82 p 5

[Article by Lin Fang [2651 2397]: "We Cannot Let the 'Don't Let It Happen Again' Tendency Spread"]

[Text] Everyone always says that we must deal severely with illegal behavior and breeches of discipline by cadres, but examples of treatment that is not all that severe are often found in newspapers and journals. It is clear that, in cases of serious violations of the law, punishment is frequently a matter of loud thunder but little rain--large matters are trivialized, small matters are ignored. How can we speak of "dealing with matters severely?"

Why can we not approach matters more seriously? Because, at present, there is still an unhealthy tendency to let things go with a mere "don't let it happen again."

For example, a few days ago there was a truly startling article in the paper about the cases of using cropland to build a house in the rural areas outside the city of Wenzhou. In the last 3 years, more than 60,000 mu of cropland has been used to build dwellings, and it has been certain leading cadres who have primarily taken the lead in starting this unhealthy trend. Just look, 6 of the 12 members of the Standing Committee of the Leqing County Party Committee have used good land to build new houses, and two of these are deputy secretaries of the county party committee. When the leaders take the lead, the grass roots cadres and economic criminal elements all follow--how can the increase in the unhealthy tendency to occupy farmland not intensify?

Has a matter been handled or not? Concerned party organizations seem to have given things a "sorting out." But what sort of "sorting out?" I understand that "mostly they adopt the principle of 'forgiving the past'" and let things go with a "don't let it happen again." Handling matters this way is an acceptance of illegal activities--a legalizing of them. Some illegally constructed buildings that had already been seized, sealed up and appraised have even been returned to those who had them built. This leads lawbreakers to be even more brazen.

I do not wish to speak here about the matter of destroying farmland to build houses. I want to talk about how this "don't let it happen again" pretext has already become a lax and tolerant line of agreement. We can say that at every turn "don't let it happen again" has quietly replaced "dealing severely with matters," and that this has already become an unhealthy tendency damaging party style and destroying the people's faith in the party. The "don't let it happen again" line makes it clear that certain party organizations cover up and assist cadres who violate the law. "Don't let it happen again" actually transforms the illegal into the legal, allowing numerous instances of violations of the law and breeches of discipline to become matters of great good fortune for the perpetrators. "Don't let it happen again" actually sets a terrible precedent for everyone, allowing those who come after to cite it as defense. Because of this, if we do not put a halt to the tendency to handle matters with a "don't let it happen again," if we do not distinguish merit and demerit and if rewards and punishments are not clear, then the so-called "severe handling of matters" is nothing but empty talk. Today, with the new party constitution already in effect, we can no longer allow the pretext of "don't let it happen again" to damage the solemn nature of the party constitution.

9705

CSO: 4005/209

## PARTY AND STATE

### ARTICLE STRESSES COMMUNIST ANTICRIME CONVICTION

Beijing RENMIN RIBAO in Chinese 12 Nov 82 p 8

[Article by Mou Qun [4924 5028]: "Conviction and Clarity"]

[Text] From the continuous exposing of cases of economic crime, the people see that some party cadres in positions of fairly great responsibility also stoop to crime and so they ask: how can it be that these people who have received party education for so many years, who have passed the test of battle and who could not be defeated by an armed enemy cannot withstand the attacks of the sugarcoated bullets? Some people respond by saying: this is the result of "giving in to desires"--avarice springs largely from unlimited desire--having what is good, one longs for something better, having an abundance, one longs for even more--and this eventually leads one on the road to crime. This explanation is not unreasonable. But the lesson of "self-indulgence leading to self-destruction and the fall of nations" is a very old one. The ancients said: "All men have desires, but most not indulge them." "Jie and Zhou perpetrated evil and it led to destruction, and it has therefore been said that they brought disaster upon themselves." Because of this, "giving in to desires" which leads to crime can be called a sickness of both the past and the present, but this still cannot thoroughly explain the unique reasons that a small number of communists change from being warriors who struggled against an armed enemy to being captives of an unarmed enemy.

There are others who reply: the embattled environment of earlier times was hard, the party style within the ranks of the revolutionary troops was good and the party discipline was strict, and so the influence of bourgeois ideology and lifestyle could not easily make inroads; but in the actual environment of today, people constantly come into contact with the corrosive influence of the bourgeois ideals of scheming only for profit and placing enjoyment above all else. Under such "polluted" conditions, these people are brought down. This explanation is also reasonable. Early on, Comrade Mao Zedong reminded us to beware of the onslaught of "sugarcoated bullets" and to continue the workstyle of arduous struggle. He pointed out: there could be communists who are "defeated by sugarcoated bullets." But this is only the external reason for their fall. There are also internal reasons. This is so because, in the face of these corrupting influences, the vast majority of communists--such as Comrades Li Haicheng [2621 3189 2052] and Zhuang Xiying [8369 1917 5391]--not only do not succumb, but also stick out their chests and fearlessly and resolutely struggle against these corruptive influences.

Then why is it that a very small number of communists falter? There are, of course, many reasons that these people fall, but, in terms of they themselves, it is primarily a matter of lacking a thorough understanding of communism so that their faith in the lofty ideals of communism is shaken, they lose their sense of direction and they change the goals that they pursue. Among these people, there may be those who, in the battles of the past, braved heavy enemy fire because life or death was staring them in the face, their personal survival and that of the revolution were inextricably intertwined and the victory of the revolution meant their survival while the defeat of the revolution meant their death; therefore, at that time, they were able to risk death to advance. But, their shortcoming is that their communist ideological foundation is not firm, and they lack a resolute belief in the scientific ideological system of communism. Because of this, under the new historical conditions, they cannot uphold the goals they previously held dear. The rampage of Lin Biao and the "gang of four" during the 10 years of unrest damaged the credibility of communism, and later the spreading tide of bourgeois liberalization confused them and caused them to lose sight of the goal of struggling for communism. Because of this, under the corruptive influence of bourgeois ideology coming from both inside and outside of the country, the goals pursued by these individuals gradually shifted day by day to personal enjoyment and the accumulation of wealth--they use their authority for personal gain, forget righteousness in the face of profit and finally become decadent.

That the majority of communists continue to struggle is because they retain their belief in communism. They struggle relentlessly for our lofty ideals. We have the example of the model Communist Party member Comrade Zhao Chune [6392 2504 1230], who because of her firm belief in communism, clearly was able to directly view every penny saved and every little bit of labor and sweat as the "adding of bricks and tiles" to the mansion of communism. Because of this, she lived very frugally, was unwilling to use anymore state funds than necessary, wanted no rewards, was not deterred by sickness from working and struggled to her last breath to fulfill her oath to work for communism. What sort of corruptive influence could possibly affect her? This sort of person who consciously struggles for communism will not be affected by a corruptive influence of any magnitude, but rather will be spurred on to strengthen his conscious struggle.

The lofty ideals of communism are our soul and the cornerstone of the ideology of every communist, an impenetrable line of defense guarding against any ideological corruption. Communist ideology is a strong weapon for defeating capitalist ideology. Therefore, we must not get confused in this serious struggle between the corrupting influence of capitalist ideology and the anti-corrupting influence of socialist ideology, and which must strive feverently maintaining a solid belief in communism.

9705  
CSO: 4005/209

PARTY AND STATE

SHANXI PUNISHES CADRES WHO BUILT HOUSES ILLEGALLY

Beijing RENMIN RIBAO in Chinese 26 Nov 82 p 2

[News Report by Wang Aisheng [3769 5337 3932]: "Discover One Case and Dealt With One Case; Do Not Let Transgressors Take Advantage: Shanxi Deals Effectively with Cadres Who Built Private Houses Illegally."

[Text] Party committees at each level in Shanxi province get good result in investigating and punishing the evil trend of building houses illegally.

Altogether 12,000 houses were built illegally by cadres in Shanxi province. Since September last year, the provincial party committee and provincial government successively issued 5 documents to check this evil trend, while dispatching work groups to 8 areas (municipalities), including Linfen, Yuancheng, Jindongnan and Changzhi to supervise the investigation.

According to the regulations issued by the provincial party committee and provincial government, a case is to be investigated and promptly dealt with, checked and rechecked, transgressors must not be allowed to take economic "advantages." Thus far, 1.55 million yuan have been returned by cadres who had illegally built 4,588 houses. Four hundred ninety-six rooms in 169 illegally built houses have been confiscated for public use and 72 houses which were built by illegal means were confiscated. Sixty-eight cadres were punished according to party discipline, 33 according to administrative discipline and 3 by criminal law. This task was handled particularly well in the Yanbei area; the problem of some cadres building houses illegally in the 7 districts of Shuo, Hunyuan, etc have been thoroughly investigated and dealt with.

9507

CSO: 4005/210

## PARTY AND STATE

### WUXI ACHIEVES GOOD RESULTS IN ANTI-CORRUPTION STRUGGLE

Beijing RENMIN RIBAO in Chinese 26 Nov 82 p 4

[News Report by Song Shichi [1345 0013 3825]: "One Hand On the Case, the Other On Education: Wuxi Municipality Gets Good Results in Anti-corruption Struggle"]

[Text] In the struggle against serious economic crimes, CPC Wuxi municipal party committee in Jiangsu province adheres to tackling serious economic crimes according to law and engaging in anti-corruption education among party members through positive and negative examples and has achieved good result.

In recent years, serious economic crimes in Wuxi municipality have been rampant. When the party and the government liberalized foreign policy and engaged in new domestic economic policy, a small number of criminals availed themselves of the gap left by some enterprises which were experiencing either difficulty in production and distribution or improper management, in speculation, opportunism and embezzlement, thus grossly encroached on the resources of the state and the collective, seriously damaged planned economy and disturbed normal channels of circulation.

Since May last year, the CPC Wuxi municipal party committee has adopted measures to put attacking serious economic crimes on the agenda. This year, after the party central committee and the State Council and the standing committee of People's Congress issued directive on attacking serious economic crimes, Wuxi municipal party committee further strengthened the leadership of this struggle, the secretary of the party committee and 3 deputy secretaries took turns to lead investigating groups to study and investigate in units where the problems were more serious and the situation more complicated. They explained the policy, organized the workforce and directed the struggle. The two deputy secretaries in charge of discipline review and political and legal affairs respectively concentrated on those cases involving huge profits or implicating cadres who had brought serious loss to the state and the collective and bad impact among the masses. As the moving force behind the progress of the investigation of major cases in the city, they supervised on establishing cases, investigation and prosecution. As of this October, 846 cases involved more than 1000 yuan among which 102 involved 5,000 to 10,000 yuan, 48 more than 10,000 yuan have been exposed. Five hundred ninety cases have been processed or about to be processed in which 69 cases call for criminal procedures.

As the struggle deepens, Wuxi municipal party committee making use of the positive and negative examples engaged in a lively and practical anti-corruption education among the broad party members and cadres. At the suggestion of municipal committee, political and legal organizations selected typical cases for public trial and collected evidences of crimes for exhibition. Two hundred seventy thousand cadres and the masses have visited the exhibition. On 1 July, the municipal party committee commended and erected 10 progressive anti-corruption examples and greatly expanded the propaganda. Through lively factual education, the broad party members and cadres begin to have a clearer understanding of the corruption of capitalist thought and how to overcome it. Some leading cadres who were affected by the evil trend of lavish entertainment, promoting their private interests under the guise of serving the public, getting bargains, etc, have made self-criticism in the party's democratic life meetings.

At present, among the party members and cadres in Wuxi municipality, the evil trend of violating economic discipline, using public funds for entertainment, smapling food, clothing and new products, moving relatives from agricultural registry to urban registry, building private houses illegally, etc, has been basically halted.

9507

CSO: 4005/210

PARTY AND STATE

GUANGXI COUNTY CADRES SUSPENDED FOR MISDEEDS

OW241209 Beijing XINHUA Domestic Service in Chinese 1158 GMT 18 Dec 82

[Excerpts] Nanning, 18 Dec (XINHUA)--Report by XINHUA correspondents Zhu Shi and Liu Xingze: After receiving the "Urgent Directive on Stopping Indiscriminate Felling of Forests" issued by the CPC Central Committee and the State Council, Wei Junchang, deputy secretary of the Wuming County CPC Committee, Guangxi Zhuang Autonomous Region, and others forced the masses to conceal logs indiscriminately felled in an attempt to evade examination by work teams of the Central Discipline Inspection Commission and the autonomous region. Because of this, the Guangxi Zhuang Autonomous Regional CPC Committee has decided to order the responsible persons involved in the case suspended for investigation.

Serious cases of indiscriminate felling of trees by the masses at the state-owned Gaofeng Forestry Center in Wuming County has been going on unchecked since 1980. In early November this year, the Central Discipline Inspection Commission dispatched a work team to Guangxi to investigate and handle the problem. The Central Discipline Inspection Commission work team and the autonomous region's work team were scheduled to hold a meeting at Anji village, Ruotai Production Brigade, Taiping Commune, Wuming County, on 8 November. On the afternoon of 7 November, Wei Junchang, deputy secretary of the Wuming County CPC Committee, and Wei Zhisheng, deputy county magistrate and concurrently director of the county public security bureau, arrived at the Taiping Commune. When they learned that 200 cubic meters of indiscriminately felled logs were still stored in Anji village, they discussed the matter with Lu Miji and Huang Ming, deputy secretaries of the commune party committee, and unanimously decided to take steps that evening to quickly move and hide away the logs so that the work teams would not find them.

Some people wrote to the work teams to expose the case. The work teams received the letter and attached importance to the matter. An on-the-spot investigation was promptly organized. The result of the investigation showed that the masses' exposure was basically true. After hearing the report of the investigation team and examining the spot where the logs were concealed, the work teams concluded that it was indeed a serious case of deceiving superiors and coercing subordinates. The autonomous regional CPC committee decided to order Wei Junchang and Huan Ming, principal responsible persons for the indiscriminate felling of trees, suspended for investigation. The other cadres involved were ordered to make in-depth self-criticisms.

PARTY AND STATE

'XINHUA' INTERVIEWS NEW CPC MEMBER DONG QIWU

OW240925 Beijing XINHUA Domestic Service in Chinese 1442 GMT 22 Dec 82

[Excerpts] Beijing, 22 Dec (XINHUA)--Newsletter: "A Glorious Way Home-- Interview With New CPC Member Dong Qiwu" by XINHUA reporters Zhao Su and Jiang Qingzhao.

With the approval of the party Central Committee and the Central Military Commission, 84-year-old General Dong Qiwu has joined the Communist Party of China. When this news was heard, many comrades congratulated him. He replied excitedly: "This has given me a new life and fulfilled my long-cherished wish."

On an afternoon in mid-December, we went to the residence of this old general and interviewed him. Wearing an olive-colored army uniform, he looked old, but vigorous. When we congratulated him, he said with a distinct southern Shanxi accent: "The party has led and educated me well. I am grateful to the party and to the people. I am just an ordinary person." We asked him to tell us what he felt about his new party membership. He sat there, pondering for a while. Then he solemnly said: "My feelings are profound. Where can I begin to express my feelings? Let me tell you why I like to join the Communist Party, although I am already over 80."

He said that when he was young, he renounced the pen for the sword. His aim was to save the nation and the people, pinning his hope on the KMT. However, the hard facts cruelly shattered his hopes. After the "18 September" incident, the state was beset with calamities. The KMT and CPC should have joined efforts in resisting Japanese aggression. However, the [KMT] authorities at that time put forward the policy of suppressing the rebellion, and suggested to stabilize the domestic situation first before resisting the foreign aggression. This made a vast part of the motherland's territory fall into the enemy's hands, and the people were plunged into an abyss of misery. In 1940 and 1944 he went to Chongqing, where he saw with his own eyes the factional disputes and corruption within the KMT ruling clique. All this made him even more worried about the future of the state and the nation. However, he could not find a way out, although he thought very hard. It was not until the peaceful liberation of Beijing that he, under the influence of the policy of the Communist Party of

China, saw the bright road and followed the people's path. On 19 September 1949, he resolutely led his troops to stage an uprising and return to the embrace of the people.

Dong Qiwu said: "This year, the party's 12th national congress was convened well. The National People's Congress and the CPPCC National Congress were also convened well. All the people have united as one and worked harder than ever before, thus creating a new situation in developing socialist modernization. I have more and more realized that the Communist Party of China is not only great, glorious and correct, but has also matured more than ever before. It can conduct self-criticism and overcome its own shortcomings. It is open and aboveboard and full of vitality. Only the Communist Party can save China. This is my belief and my most profound feeling. The longer I live, the more profound this feeling becomes."

Our interview lasted more than 2 hours. When we bade farewell to him, the old general solemnly shook our hands, saying: "It is a regret that I, a new party member, am so old, and that I have not much time left to work for the party. A man's life is limited, while history goes on and on. Let us make full use of our limited life to promote everlasting happiness for our coming generations!"

CSO: 4005/254

PARTY AND STATE

'RENMIN RIBAO' ON TREATMENT OF INTELLECTUALS

HK231227 Beijing RENMIN RIBAO in Chinese 22 Dec 82 p 4

["Newsletter" by RENMIN RIBAO reporter Gao Xinqing [7559 2450 1987]:  
"There Must Be Fine Grass Within a Hundred Yards--Second Report on the Work  
of Cadres in the Shoudu Iron and Steel Company"]

[Text] As the common saying goes, "It is easy to get an army but difficult  
to get a general," it is not so easy to select talented persons. In this  
respect, the Shoudu Iron and Steel Company has greatly inspired people.

In June 1980, the company appointed Mao Puqing vice director of the Computer  
Research Institute. (It is now called the Automation Research Institute.)  
At the time, everybody talked about the matter:

"Appoint a 'member of the opposition party,' 'what is up their sleeves?'"

"Why appoint a proud and aloof woman who does not keep her mind on her work?"

"The leaders are the 'democratic personages'; is the institute not managed  
by the experts then?"

Even Mao Puqing herself could not understand the appointment. When Comrade  
Lu Xing, vice chairman of the political department, announced the appoint-  
ment on behalf of the party committee, Mao Puqing asked: "Why appoint me?  
Don't you fear that you'll be attacked for this in case another movement is  
started?"

Everybody knows that at a national meeting, Mao Puqing spoke contrary to  
the majority of people and had boldly expressed her views on the automation  
of the metallurgical industry. Everybody knows that she had twice lodged  
complaints against Zhou Guanwu, the secretary of the Shoudu Iron and Steel  
Company party committee, with the Ministry of Metallurgical Industry. In  
addition, everybody knows that whenever this woman feels that something is  
reasonable, not even nine bulls can turn her back. She endeavors to gain  
professional proficiency, she is knowledgeable. However, she does not get  
on well with others.... These impressions, like the markings on the Chinese  
littleleaf box plan, are profoundly engraved on some people's minds.

However, in discussing the appointment of personnel for the Automation Research Institute, Zhou Guanwu and the comrades of the cadre section greatly recommended Mao Puqing.

There is nothing odd in this odd appointment. Having penetrated the appearance and through thorough inspection, Comrade Zhou Guanwu and the Shoudu Iron and Steel Company party committee had found the intrinsic quality and main aspect of Comrade Mao Puqing. Contrary to what people said, Comrade Mao Puqing is not "expert but not Red." When Lin Biao and the "gang of four" ran wild, while the others rebelled and seized power, she assiduously studied computer technology regardless of the danger of being labelled "White expert." Consequently, she had changed herself from a layman to an expert. This shows that she was disgusted with the extreme leftist counterrevolutionary politics of Lin Biao and the "gang of four" and that she supported the four modernizations announced by Premier Zhou. This is an expression of her having political consciousness.

As for her "complaints," she did not have any ill intentions. She did that in order to do work better. Zhou Guanwu said: "Comrade Mao Puqing is very good. She has no selfish ideas and personal considerations. She does not conspire and she is bold in expressing opinions which are different from those of others." "Some of her views on automation are correct. Automation is not only a matter of computers and meters. The entire administrative system must be reformed and the level of management and cultural and technological levels of the cadres and workers must be raised. Her understanding is very profound." Mao Puqing had asked for a transfer. Some people misunderstood this, thinking that she did not keep her mind on her work. In fact, she asked to be transferred to a place where the conditions were harder in order to give full play to her ambitions.

Does Comrade Mao Puqing have weaknesses? She has. For example, she is stubborn, she does not contact the masses frequently enough and she is, to a certain extent, proud and aloof. However, these can be corrected through education.

Having made a serious analysis, the Shoudu Iron and Steel Company party committee held that the intrinsic quality and principal aspect of Mao Puqing were good. She ardently loved the party and the socialist motherland, she had the lofty ideal of implementing the four modernizations and she did not politically belong to the "opposition faction." She had a good grasp of computer technology and management. Thus, she was a useful, talented person for the construction of the four modernizations. "No gold is 100 percent pure and no man is perfect." It is not fair and unnecessary to ask Mao Puqing to be perfect. Besides, of the director, secretaries of the general party branch and another vice director who were appointed at the same time, some had overall ability while some were specialized in organization. When they were united together, they could promote their strong points, avoid their weaknesses and complement each other. Thus, the party committee had unanimously approved the appointment of Mao Puqing. After Comrade Mao Puqing had assumed office, the party committee of the company gave her support and assistance in various aspects. She adapted to

the work of leading technologically in a short time. When I arrived at the Shoudu Iron and Steel Company, the departments concerned took out the blueprint for the implementation of automatic production and business management in 1985. The people told me that the blueprint was produced on the basis of 3 months' study and investigation and that it was an embodiment of the wisdom and painstaking efforts of Mao Puqing and her fellow workers.

There was another interesting appointment.

When Man Kaijiang's "rightist" question was thoroughly corrected, he was immediately appointed first vice director of the repair workshop (later the director of the workshop). The response to this appointment was: "It has become rightist!"

The party committee of the Shoudu Iron and Steel Company thought the criticism was groundless. Comrade Man Kaijiang was erroneously determined to be rightist. In the past 20 years, he endured humiliation in order to carry out an important mission. He was loyal and devoted and he never complained against the party; he was an enterprising engineer, adhered to the combination with the workers and had rich experience. He was expert in lathing, benchwork, riveting and welding. It was quite appropriate to appoint him director of the repair workshop. When he went to the workshop, he did his work without even paying attention to his own life. There were great changes in the workshop.

In personnel management, the party committee of the Shoudu Iron and Steel Company pays close attention to promoting the old cadres' roles in passing on experience, giving help and setting examples and to making a success of the replacement of the old by the new. In addition, it has broken the decadent idea of emphasizing qualifications and seniority and is bold in promoting the new forces. When it has picked the right young or middle-aged intellectuals or cadres, it would "run with small steps and be bold in promoting them." For example, Hao Yumin, who graduated from a university in 1966, was originally the cadre in charge of organizational work in the office of computer control. He was good at organizing ideological work. The cadre section inspected her and discovered that she was upright in her ideological line and good at conducting propaganda and agitation. The party committee immediately broke the rules by promoting her to the position of vice director of the company's propaganda section. She became the director a few months later. In the past 12 or more months, propaganda and education have been combined with the reality of production and the implementation of the economic responsibility system. Consequently, propaganda and education have been carried out in a vivid and dramatic way. She has been to three meetings held by the propaganda department of the CPC Central Committee to give briefings on her experience.

"We must resolutely break the system of life tenure of office of the cadres!" "Cadres should meet the demands of the construction of the four modernizations. Those who fail to meet the demands should readjust themselves." These are the ideas repeatedly propagated by the party committee of the Shoudu Iron and Steel Company. The comrades of the cadre section

of the Shoudu Iron and Steel Company said: As for this issue, first, we do not show due respect for somebody's feelings and we pay no attention to connections; second, we do not play "Chinese checkers"--if one is not suitable for a post, let him be removed. Let those without the abilities of "generals," "commanders" be ordinary cadres. "Running water is never stale and a door hinge never gets worm-eaten." The ranks of cadres should constantly absorb new blood. Let the outshone ones and those who are unequal to their tasks be readjusted. In this way, the ranks of cadres will forever be full of youthful spirit. The Shoudu Iron and Steel Company has achieved better ways. Thus, people's appraisal of the work of cadres in the Shoudu Iron and Steel Company goes: "It is revitalized!"

In bringing about modernization, people are complaining that there are not enough talented persons. Gao Bocong, the acting chief engineer of the Shoudu Iron and Steel Company, does not agree. He said: "In a town with 10 households, there must be sincere and faithful persons and there must be fine grass within a hundred yards. The heart of the issue is whether there are Bo Le's [figure in Chinese history renown for his ability to select horses] gardeners." In summarizing the work of cadres, one of the responsible comrades of the cadre section of the Shoudu Iron and Steel Company said: "As for the question of picking the right people for the right jobs, in particular the question of making the intellectuals work for us, we must liquidate the 'leftist' influence and emancipate ourselves from Biao and old habits. As the old saying goes: 'Discard mistaken views, talented persons would appear before your eyes.'" This shows that he has keen insight. Those who find fault with the intellectuals in a petty manner and who complain that it is difficult to find talented people for the four modernizations should think more about it.

CSO: 4005/254

PARTY AND STATE

'XINHUA' INTERVIEWS HU ZI'ANG ON CPPCC ROLE IN PRC

OW120414 Beijing XINHUA in English 0343 GMT 12 Dec 82

[Text] Beijing, December 12 (XINHUA)--Political consultation in China is an important way of uniting the people of all circles and pooling their wisdom to run the country's affairs well.

Hu Zi'ang, vice-chairman of the national committee of the Chinese People's Political Consultative Conference (C.P.P.C.C.), said this in an interview with XINHUA.

C.P.P.C.C. members have taken part in discussing and formulating major national policies by attending the National People's Congress as observers, he said. This is an important form of political consultation.

"Their suggestions are highly valued by the Communist Party and government departments," he added.

Through suggestions and criticisms on major policy questions and matters relating to the people's livelihood, Hu Zi'ang said, the C.P.P.C.C. also exercises a function of democratic supervision.

More than 30 representatives of democratic parties, non-party democrats and other members of the C.P.P.C.C. national committee took part in drafting the new constitution just adopted by the National People's Congress, he pointed out. Their suggestions are incorporated in the provisions regarding intellectuals and the nature, status and functions of the Chinese People's Political Consultative Conference.

Eighty-six-year-old Hu Zi'ang said political consultation has been a fine Chinese tradition. During the war of resistance against Japan, the Chinese Communist Party and democratic parties, mass organizations and patriots from all walks of life often held political consultations, which united their efforts to defeat the aggressors.

In September 1949, he continued, these political parties, organizations and patriots, plus the representatives of national minorities and overseas Chinese, held the C.P.P.C.C.'s first plenary session which, exercising the

functions and powers of the National People's Congress, proclaimed the founding of the People's Republic of China.

Since the first National People's Congress was convened in 1954, he said, the C.P.P.C.C. has continued to play a positive role in the political life of the country as a united front organization.

Most of the members of the C.P.P.C.C. committees at various levels are experienced political and social activists, specialists and scholars whose proposals and suggestions are valued by the Chinese Communist Party and the government, he added.

Since the downfall of the gang of four, the Communist Party has sought the opinions of the democrats before making any major political decision, he pointed out. They put forward 98 proposals last year when the Communist Party Central Committee was drawing up a "Resolution on Certain Questions in the History of Our Party Since the Founding of the People's Republic of China." The resolution assimilated their proposals on matters relating to religious work and the reunification of the country, he said.

Leaders of the democratic parties and the All-China Federation of Industry and Commerce and representatives of non-party democrats were invited to attend the 12th national congress of the Chinese Communist Party in September this year, Hu Zi'ang said.

The Democratic League, the China Association for Promoting Democracy and the "Jiu San" Society--member organizations of the C.P.P.C.C.--made investigations of the situation in educational work and, on this basis, wrote letters to the Communist Party Central Committee on matters relating to the restructuring of the educational system, the strengthening of primary, secondary and normal education, and other questions. This has helped the Communist Party make relevant decisions, he said.

C.P.P.C.C. members often make proposals to the relevant departments after investigating into certain policy matters, Hu Zi'ang said.

"This is another form of political consultation," he said, citing the example of the law on the protection of cultural relics which was recently adopted after a four-year study by a group of specialists organized by the C.P.P.C.C. national committee.

By maintaining close contacts with people of various circles and reflecting their views and demands, he added, C.P.P.C.C. members have helped state organs and functionaries improve their work and get rid of bureaucracy.

Besides, Hu Zi'ang said, many C.P.P.C.C. members hold leading posts in people's congresses and governments and take a direct part in policy making. Among them are N.P.C. Standing Committee vice-chairmen Shi Liang, Hu Juewen and Bainqen Erdini, Qoigyi Gyaincain, vice governor of Sichuan Province Peng Dixian, vice-governor of Hunan Province Cheng Xingling, vice-mayor of Beijing Lei Jieqiong, and vice-mayor of Tianjin Wang Guangying.

CSQ: 4000/38

PARTY MEMBERS CALLED ON TO SACRIFICE INDIVIDUAL INTERESTS

Hangzhou ZHEJIANG RIBAO in Chinese 25 Sep 82 p 4

[Article by Chen Yuming [7115 1342 2494] and Gao Xianlin [7559 6343 2651]: "How to Be a Qualified Party Member: Communist Party Member Willingly Sacrifices Individual Interests"]

[Text] How are contradictions of individual interests with the interests of the party and the people to be handled? Yu Guoquan, the Tangwu brigade CPC party branch secretary replies through his actions:

"Tangwu brigade is wealthy, the Third Plenum Party Central Conference line is correct, and the state is willing to suffer hardships for everyone." This straightforward, accurate little jingle expresses the ardent praise of the members of Tangwu brigade of Ouzhou commune for the Third Plenum of the 11th Party Central Conference and for their leader the brigade party branch secretary Yu Guoquan.

Tangwu brigade originally was a backward unit of Dongkou commune, but in October of 1980 the commune decided to strengthen brigade leadership and change the backward conditions by transferring Yu Guoquan, a pharmacist of the commune hospital, back to the brigade to be the party secretary. His income from the brigade was 200 yuan per year less than at the hospital. Moreover, his family of seven people depended on him alone for support, so that their economic situation originally was somewhat difficult and this move only exacerbated conditions. However, he returned to the brigade with no complaints. A few commune members said he was "foolish" for leaving a pot of rice for one of chaff. His wife complained, "Others dream of leaving farm work for factory work, while you do just the opposite. It just doesn't figure out, even your clothes will wear out faster from farming." Yu Guoquan replied, "I am a communist party member and I took a vow when taking up party membership to struggle to the end for communism. The party now wants me to return to the brigade, so the sacrifice of personal benefits for the collective good is unimportant."

In carrying out brigade work Yu Guoquan always applied communist party member standards and made strict demands of himself in striving night and day for the commune members. With the influence of his model behavior the cadres and commune members of Tangwu brigade's positiveness was brought into full play. For more than a year, he led the brigade and commune members in raising over 1,200 mu of China fir trees, restored and developed 1,150 mu of bamboo forest, planted a forest base of 350 mu of China fir trees and 300 mu of new tea groves, and achieved doubled and redoubled production increases of grain economic income. Meanwhile, Yu Guoquan put his family affairs aside. Their courtyard wall had collapsed and though his father frequently urged him to repair it he still did not do so. Around the time of the Qingming-Pure Brightness Festival, the commune members all were busy planting hybrid corn on the contract land so Yu Guoquan had to run all around the city to be able to fix the machinery of the brigade tea processing plant. He contacted the municipal supply and marketing cooperative to seek the help of a master worker of the Fuyang Tea Processing Machinery Plant. He purchased all the needed parts to refit the tea processing machinery and joined with the master worker in working round the clock to finally refit the old tea processing machinery in the brigade tea plant. After accomplishing this he also busied himself with improving the quality of the tea roasting. In the past, the brigade used wood to roast the tea leaves. Each year they produced 300 dan of tea leaves and this used up at least 16,000 jin of wood. Yu Guoquan thought that some changes to the wood-burning stoves not only would benefit forest resources protection but also would lower costs and increase income. After making contacts and securing upper level permission, coal was then issued to several brigade tea processing plants. He thereupon again put aside his family matters and hired some cement workers to work with him in rebuilding the ovens to burn coal. This conserved wood and improved the quality of the roasted tea. The tea leaves that Tangwu brigade sold to the state went from an average of 150 yuan per dan last year to 180 yuan per dan this year.

Yu Guoquan said, "If a communist party member truly wants to benefit the collective and the commune members he must bravely sacrifice his individual interest. He used his own model behavior to put his personal vows into practice. The natural village he was in had a tile kiln and the contracts to provide fuel for the kiln were given to the economically depressed families, with 50 yuan of compensation for each kiln. The economic conditions of Yu Guoquan's fairly qualified him for this work and everyone urged him to provide fuel. However, he said there was only one kiln in the brigade and for him to cut wood would deprive other families of needed income. He has been in the brigade for nearly two years and hasn't earned any money from providing fuel for the tile kilns and also hasn't diverted or made excessive use of any brigade or production team funds. On the contrary, he

motivated the masses to clear their accounts and manage their money, thus collecting over 8,000 yuan of excess expenditures and over 7,000 jin of grain coupons. A 70-some year old commune member Tao Jinshui said, "With the good leadership provided by Yu Guoquan we of Tangwu have bright prospects."

11582

CSO: 4005/164

ACHIEVEMENT OF COMMUNISM CALLED FINAL GOAL OF PARTY

Hangzhou ZHEJIANG RIBAO in Chinese 24 Sep 82 p 3

[Article: "Lectures on New Party Constitution: Lecture No 2--  
Communism Is Final Goal of Party"]

[Text] The new party constitution clearly points out: "The party's final goal is the creation of a communist social system." This is what we commonly refer to as the party's maximum program.

Engels said that a political party's program "is a banner waved in the open." (ENGELS' LETTER TO AUGUST BEBEL.) The party uses this banner to call to the masses and organize the brigades. The people recognize and judge a party by its banner. The banner of our party is the creation of a communist social system.

Just what sort of system is a communist social system? Why does our party take this as the final goal of its struggle? It is because a communist social system is the most progressive, most logical and most perfect social system in human history. Communist societies are divided into two stages. The first stage is the elimination of exploitation and the realization of the social system of the public ownership of the means of production and the principle of from each according to his abilities and to each according to his labor. The higher state is the elimination of all class distinctions and implementation of the communist system of from each according to his ability and to each according to his needs. When the higher level of communist society is reached there will be a great abundance of social products and there will be a great improvement in people's understanding and moral character. At that time each member of society will be able to obtain free and total development, will be able to utilise their own talents in all sorts of new creative endeavors, and life will be satisfying, happy and bountiful. It goes without saying that this is a new social system which has never been experienced by mankind and is a social system which the proletariat and the other working people have dreamed of and ardently pursued. In order to increase understanding of the party's maximum program it is mandatory that our studies again clarify the three following issues.

1. Communism is an inexorable trend in the development of human society. It must be understood that the goal of our struggles is the creation of a communist social system and that this goal is neither an empty scheme nor a passing revolutionary fervor, but rather is based on the foundation of the objective laws of social development, especially on a scientific understanding of the developmental laws of capitalist societies. Mankind's earliest groups were primitive societies. The production forces at that time were quite low, people's ability to overcome nature were very weak, life was simple, crude and extremely bitter. Those societies did not have private ownership, did not have classes, and did not have the phenomenon of man exploiting man. These are therefore called primitive communist societies. In the periods after the primitive society there were improvements in production tools and the social production forces were improved so that the phenomena of private ownership of the means of production and man's exploitation of man then appeared. Only then did society gradually transform into a class society with a step by step development from slave society to feudal society and further development into capitalist society. Capitalist society is the last society in human history in which man will exploit man. The contradictions of the socialization of major production with the private ownership of the means of production is the fundamental contradiction of capitalism. This contradiction is dramatically displayed in the economic crises of capitalism and in the contradiction and struggle between the proletariat and capitalists. During the last several tens of years, even though some capitalist nations have used advanced science and technology to achieve relatively large production developments, the capitalists will not transform the basic nature of their capitalism. They will not eliminate their exploitation of workers and laborers and they will not eliminate their plundering of Third World nations, so there still will be no method of avoiding a series of economic and political crises as well as various other serious social evils. Capitalist society is burdened with these assorted contradictions and has no internal means of resolving them. The only way to resolve them is to undergo a proletarian revolutionary struggle, implement a proletarian dictatorship and carry out public ownership of the means of production and then implement socialist and communist social systems. Destruction of capitalism is inevitable and the victory of socialism and communism are a foregone conclusion. This is an inexorable historical trend of social development and no person nor any social group has the power or method to resist it. Our communist world view has been established through a firm, reliable scientific understanding of this foundation.

2. Advances are being made in the implementation of communism. There is now a viewpoint in society which expresses the idea that communism has not yet undergone the test of practice, that it is "vague" and an unreliable "dream." This viewpoint is thoroughly mistaken and very dangerous. As we know, the communism which commonly is spoken of has two references, one a social system the

other a revolutionary movement. Moreover, it first referred to the revolutionary movement led by the system of communist ideology. The history of the communist movement in China not only is a stage of present-day socialism but it also is a part of the communist movement, which is to say that in the period previous to entering the socialist stage but after the establishment of the party in the stage of the democratic revolution, the struggle and the work that our party led the people in carrying out also was a part of the communist movement. It is just as Comrade Mao Zedong long ago pointed out, "Without the leadership of communism the Chinese democratic revolution absolutely could not have succeeded and there would be even less point in talking about a post-revolutionary stage." On the international scene there has been an active communist movement with communist practices from as long ago as 130-some years ago when Marx and Engels organized the Communist Alliance and when they wrote the "Communist Manifesto." It is therefore entirely erroneous to say that communism has not undergone the test of practice. Of course, a communist movement is not the same as a communist social system, the latter is the ultimate goal of the former. China will finally achieve a communist social system and still must undergo a long term struggle involving many generations of the people. However, to be a true communist, no matter how difficult the task or how long the road may be, one must always have strong faith and firm determination. The establishment of a strong belief and firm determination in communism is not only for theoretical purposes, but as the preponderance of practice has already adequately shown, it is in accordance with the people's interests and has won their support. Our practices are now gradually growing nearer to the great ideals of our future communist society.

3. Firmly support the implementation of the current stage of the party's general tasks under the leadership of communist ideology. The party's general task in the current stage is to build China into a strong nation having the four modernizations, a high degree of civilization and a high degree of democratic socialism. These are the major steps that our party has chosen in order to implement the great ideals of communism. As mentioned before, in the past we relied on communist ideology to defeat Japanese imperialism and overthrow the Guomindang reactionary dictatorship. We have now established a socialist system, which is the first stage of communist society so that there is an even greater need for the guidance of communist ideology. Some comrades believe that the ideological and moral standards of the socialist stage are limited to a distribution according to one's labor and say that communist ideology will "transcend historical periods." This view is incorrect. The history of the communist movement and the realities of struggle tell us that with any departure from communist ideology there will be no socialism. Of course, in the present stage, in our economic and social life we ought to strongly support the socialist policy of distribution according to labor. We also should not require all commune members to become communists. However, we must use

communist ideology to make demands of communist party members, communist youth organization members and all progressives, and we moreover should use them to educate and influence the masses. Otherwise, people's understanding of socialism will become one-sided and all their attention will be focused on material construction alone, even to the point of limiting them to the pursuit of material benefits. This would then encourage the growth of capitalist ideas of egoism and "all for the love of money." If such were the case, we would not be able to ensure adherence to the socialist line in construction of modernization, we would lose our spiritual motivation and will to fight, it would be difficult to resist the onslaught of various corruptive factors and the assortment of "spiritual pollutants," and we might even become mired on the evil path of unbalanced development and deterioration. It is just as Comrade Hu Yaobang profoundly pointed out in his report to the 12th Congress: "This is not alarmist talk, but rather is a conclusion drawn from facts in current international and domestic life." It is just from such a high degree of politics as this that we must understand the great significance and major function of carrying out communist ideological education. Education of party members, cadres and the masses in communist ideology must be carried out in an ordered, gradual progression with banners held on high. Communist ideology must penetrate and permeate the practices of socialist construction of modernization. These will enable us to always keep a youthful and active revolutionary spirit in carrying out our socialist affairs.

11582  
CSO: 4005/164

PARTY AND STATE

ROTATIONAL TRAINING OF CADRES DISCUSSED

Hangzhou ZHEJIANG RIBAO in Chinese 27 Aug 82 p 4

[Article by Wang Yaoting [3769 5069 0080]: "The Strategic Significance of Training Cadres on a Rotational Basis"]

[Text] Planned rotational training of cadres is a strategic plan of major practical significance and profound historical significance created by the party Central Committee in the new period of socialist construction. It is another key decision in the reform of the cadre system.

Strengthening the rotational training of cadres and enhancing the quality of the entire contingent of cadres aim at suiting the needs of construction of the Four Modernizations. Today, the emphasis of our party's work has shifted to economic construction. The Four Modernizations need large numbers of experienced leading cadres and cadres who have professional knowledge and ability and who are in the prime of life, but the current state of our contingent of cadres is highly unsuitable to this need. Our cadres are a nucleus that unites and leads the broad masses of people in arduous struggle and building the Four Modernizations. It is a valuable wealth for our party and state. Without this force we will neither be able to score victory in our revolution and construction nor can we smoothly realize the shift in emphasis in the work of the whole party. However, following the changes in historical conditions and historical tasks, the weaknesses of this contingent have become increasingly clear. One of the problems is that too few cadres have professional knowledge and ability and that the cultural level of the whole contingent of cadres is low. If we do not resolve it by adopting effective measures we will be unable to truly persevere and advance our cause of socialist construction. Therefore, building a contingent of cadres that is revolutionized, rejuvenated, knowledgeable and professionalized is a strategic task which the party must complete in the new historical period. Building a system of rotational training of cadres is precisely a further step to implement this strategic task.

The training of cadres is a fine tradition of our party's cadre educational work. In the revolutionary war years, in order to finish the task of the new-democratic revolution under extremely difficult circumstances, our party founded peasant movement institutes, political colleges, military colleges, universities of resistance against Japan, various cultural and art colleges

and other forms of cadre schools which educated party members and cadres in Marxist theory and various professional knowledge, thereby training large numbers of fine vanguard fighters, leading backbone and various specialized talents for the Chinese people in their cause of liberation. After the whole country was liberated and particularly in the 1940's, our party adopted diverse forms to organize party members and cadres to learn politics, theory, culture, science and technology and business management, achieving tangible results. Quite a few party members and cadres came from the war period and became specialists and on-the-job special talents for economic construction. However, due to subsequent deviation in our guiding ideology particularly the interference and destruction by Lin Biao and the "gang of four," this system of rotational training of cadres was discontinued. This caused great losses to our undertaking and led to the present unsuitability of the theoretical level of professional knowledge of cadres to the needs of construction of the Four Modernizations. Looking back at our historical experience, how important and necessary it is for us to stress the standardized training of cadres! As early as 1920, the revolutionary teacher Lenin gave a profound discussion on the importance of training and building up talents for construction. He said: "All administrative work require special skills. One can be a most able revolutionary and agitator but an entirely unsuitable administrator. All those who are familiar with real life and well-read in history know that in order to manage one must be experienced and knowledgeable in production, understand modern production techniques and have a certain scientific accomplishment. In all events, these are the conditions that we must have. In 1928 Stalin also said: "Now we need great numbers, tens of thousands of new Bolshevik cadres who can become professionals in various departments of knowledge. Without these cadres we cannot talk about rapid socialist construction in our country. Without these cadres we cannot talk about catching up with and surpassing advanced capitalist countries." Although what Lenin and Stalin said dealt with circumstances in the Soviet Union at that time, their basic thinking still has a practical significance for us today. Therefore, in the present implementation of structural reform we must adopt a positive attitude to strengthen the work of training cadres on a rotational basis.

Our cause is growing. The revolution constantly needs successors and it needs a situation of "the second wave propelling the first." From a long-term viewpoint, leading cadres who are now carrying important responsibilities are those called "three eight style" and who joined the revolution during the period of the War of Resistance Against Japan and the War of Liberation. Many of them have already reached the age to leave their work stations. After a certain number of years they will withdraw from the first line and at that time those working at various station will be the cadres who started their work on the eve of the founding of the state or after liberation. In general, due to various reasons particularly the interference of the decade of internal turmoil, these young and middle-aged cadres have less education in Marxism-Leninism and Mao Zedong Thought than the veteran cadres and are somewhat deficient in theoretical preparedness while they are the successors of our party's cause. This poses a major problem for us, that is, how should we strengthen their theoretical preparedness and how should they go through standardized training so that they can receive systematic theoretical education and

education in professional knowledge. This is truly a strategic problem. It concerns the extremely vital problem whether we can guarantee that the party's Marxist line can be carried on and whether we can smoothly carry out modern socialist construction. Therefore the leading comrades of the party Central Committee have emphatically pointed out: "Now it is necessary to bring this work to the important daily agenda, have determination, spend capital and carry out investment on intelligence."

Some comrades believe that going to party school or cadre school for training is something dishonorable. They even worry that they are the object of streamlining and fear that after rotational training they might be listed as personnel outside the group. This is obviously a misunderstanding. We should recognize that among the contingent of cadres in our party's history, there has always been a mood that studying is an honor. Recalling the war years when conditions for studying were poor, whoever had a mimeographed copy of the "Communist Manifesto" or other writings of Marx, Lenin or Mao Zedong would not let go of it but would pass it around in the free moments of pressing military duties. Whoever was selected to go to a party or cadre school for training it would be regarded an honor. This fine learning mood was later destroyed by Lin Biao and the "gang of four" in the decade of internal turmoil. They not only trampled over all levels of party and cadre schools throughout the country but popularly ran "study classes" and "May 7 cadre schools" to rectify cadres. This trick of theirs was highly dangerous to the party and for a time certain of our leading cadres themselves were still doing things in incorrect ways, namely, when reassigning cadres to party schools to study they often selected those who had some problems but would not send those who were useful in their jobs and who could not get away. Thus an incorrect viewpoint was formed among cadres who thought that going to school for training was dishonorable. Now our party is vigorously bringing order out of chaos and is determined to change this practice and create the practice that study is honorable and that going to school for standardized training is a good thing beneficial to the individual as well as to one's work. As for some comrades who are afraid that they might be classified as personnel outside the group after rotational training, such worry is highly unnecessary. It should be made clear that from now on as long as they are qualified cadres of political organs and units of enterprises and trades they must take part in study. Study away from one's job after a period of time at work and study for a time before returning to work will be a normal system to train and enhance cadres. In this streamlining, all departments formulate quotas but not classification of people and do not distinguish between inside and outside one's group in order that we may select cadres for study in a planned way. In promoting and using cadres in the future, the results of their study and school record of standardization must be treated as an important basis of consideration. Moreover, in the future we must stipulate the kind of school records needed by each level of cadres, and without such records or if such a level has not been reached we will have to help them enhance it and train them, and will promote them after they reach that level. We must also improve the substance of education. Cadres must study theory and politics while at the same time they must study vocational work, culture, administration, science and technology. We must enable those cadres who participate in the study to increase their

ideological and theoretical level and professional level so that when they return to their work stations they can truly make progress in their work and advance their art of leadership.

Some comrades do not pay attention to rotational training of cadres because they feel that they have real working experience. In their view, now that we stress that practice is the criterion for examining truth and since practice is above theory, all we need to do is work. Moreover, as so many years have already passed, whether we study no longer matters. Such is a mentality of finding comfort with the present and accomplishing nothing. The emphasis on practice being the only criterion for examining truth in no way implies that we can underplay theory or reduce its guiding role. On the contrary, this is precisely meant to enable theory to play an even better role for practice. Marxism is the theory for the liberation of the proletariat. Its philosophy, political economy and scientific socialist theory are a complete ideological system. It brings to light the general laws governing the development of society and provides a scientific world outlook and methodology. In order to take up the heavy responsibility of providing leadership for constructing the four modernizations we must have a certain amount of professional knowledge. At the same time we must have a certain revolutionary theory. Experience is no doubt very valuable but without the guidance of theory we will not be able to do well in summing up and analyzing which of one's experiences was correct and erroneous in order to continually enhance our ideological understanding. Moreover, as the objective situation continues to develop, the management of enterprises in industry, communications, finance and trade as well as the production responsibility system in the countryside have given rise to many new circumstances and new problems. Modern science and technology are also continually renewed. If one is still satisfied with one's original experience and does not increase new knowledge, learn new skills, strive to master the laws of economic construction and other kinds of work and avoid narrowness and one-sidedness in one's knowledge, then one will not only be unable to provide good leadership but may make mistakes in one's work. Therefore, every cadre should be ideologically well-prepared. Once chosen by the organization to take part in rotational training one should study with full ardor and enthusiasm and try hard to learn more and better.

Furthermore, some comrades feel that they are over 50 years old, poor in vigor and can no longer study, and consequently they have little interest in rotational training and little enthusiasm. This is a wavering state of mind. Two years ago Comrade Deng Xiaoping emphatically pointed out: "Regardless of the profession and one's age, one must strive to learn one's profession." The party Central Committee is strongly determined to stress the rotational training of cadres as a strategically significant major project. With such a good opportunity to study and enhance ourselves, how can we abandon it on the excuse of old age? "Live, learn, work and transform until one's old"--such is the earnest instruction and ardent expectation of our beloved Premier Zhou before he died. Premier Zhou had made a model of himself in this regard. He studied energetically with stubborn willpower and worked with all his might. Even when he was critically ill he still kept the "Selected Works of Mao Zedong" by his bedside. On Comrade Ye Jianying's 80th birthday he encouraged himself with the spirit of "when taking a city do not fear how strongly built it is,

when studying a book do not fear it is difficult." When he was 81 years old he wrote the magnificent lines: "Having succeeded in living eighty out of a hundred years, Lao Ji will still undertake a ten thousand mile journey." The brilliant examples of proletarian revolutionaries of the old generation encourage and inspire us to spur ourselves forward, do all we can to catch up, foster lofty ideals, set high goals and try hard to climb to the peak of science and culture. The sacred duty of Communist Party members is to wage a life-long struggle for communism. Even if our cadres step back from the first line there still remains the question of self-consciousness and self-study. Only by continually studying the party's lines, policies and guiding principles can we in the complex struggle adhere to the correct socialist orientation, preserve the purity of Communist Party members, enhance the analytical skills for new things and continue to make beneficial contribution for the people.

The key to doing a good job in the rotational training of cadres lies in strengthening the leadership with the participation of the whole party. All levels of party committees and all concerned departments must put this work on the important daily agenda. From now on we must begin with some preparations. First we should be clear about the situation such as the number of categories and ranks of cadres, their present level of knowledge and their age, the place of training and the salary of teachers. We should present preliminary views and establish short-term and long-term programs for basic demands on theoretical and professional study by various types of cadres and the emphasis of education for cadres. In order to suit the needs of growing rotational training of cadres and increase in the number of training programs, we must do well in the base of rotational training and strengthen the building of all levels of party schools and all kinds of cadres schools. We also hope that departments everywhere think positively for ways and means, suit measures to local conditions, make do with whatever is available, carry forward the Yan'an spirit, earnestly resolve the problems of expenses, school buildings, teaching materials and teachers' salary. We believe that by adopting diverse forms and giving full play to the active role of different kinds of specialists, scholars and specialized personnel among learned societies, and by taking out a certain amount of strength to devote ourselves to this work which highly benefits modern socialist construction, we will certainly achieve great results in the strategically significant and major project of rotational training of cadres.

9586

CSO: 4005/156

## PARTY AND STATE

### TRAINING OF PARTY MEMBERS AS METHOD FOR CONSOLIDATING PARTY EMPHASIZED

Beijing RENMIN RIBAO in Chinese 3 Dec 82 p 4

[Article by Zhao Runsheng [6392 3387 3932]: "Shanxi Plans Rotational Training for Party Members"]

[Text] Recently, following a review of their experiences of the past several years in carrying out the short-term rotational training of party members of leave from production, the Shanxi provincial party committee and party organizations at all other levels have worked out a comprehensive plan for training party members in the coming winter and spring, with the documents on the 12th Party Congress as its central theme.

Since the Third Plenary Session of the 11th Party Central Committee, party committees at all levels throughout Shanxi Province have completed a series of short-term rotational training for party members on leave from production in urban and rural Shanxi, and have led them to deepen their understanding of the political line, principles and policies adopted since the Third Plenum, thus providing a guarantee for the fulfillment of various tasks.

As a result of rotational training, great changes have taken place in the ideological outlook of many party members. Their conscious efforts to overcome unhealthy tendencies, to pay attention to the plight of the masses and to rectify the party's work style have received favorable response from the masses both inside and outside the party.

The Shanxi provincial party committee and party committees at all other levels have strengthened their leadership over the work of training party members on a rotational basis, while leading cadres have given lectures on the party and taken an active part in the training. During the training, party committees at all levels have focused attention on bringing the role of party schools into play, and have carried out the rotational training in the name of the extension program of party schools and provisional party schools. In the countryside, this rotational training was concentrated in communes. During the rotational training of party members, the spirit of the Yanan rectification campaign was introduced, the study of the documents and positive education were emphasized, the principle of "three don'ts" was upheld, students were asked to examine themselves consciously in conjunction with reality, experiences and lessons were summed up, and criticism and self-criticism were practiced in a cordial manner.

At present, using the documents on the 12th Party Congress as the central theme, the Shanxi provincial party committee has worked out a comprehensive rotational training plan for party members during the coming winter and spring. It has set aside a necessary fund in assistance to the training of party members. According to incomplete statistics, some 11 prefectures and municipalities throughout the province have trained and graduated over 17,000 propaganda cadres while the party schools of the provincial party committee, and its branches in various provincial level government organizations have trained over 12,000 party cadres. The work of training instructors on the work of rural party branches and grassroots party members is also well underway. Party committees at all levels throughout the province are determined to bring this year's rotational training work for party members to a successful conclusion in order to clear the way for a comprehensive consolidation of the party during the second half of 1983.

9574

CSO: 4005/212

## PARTY AND STATE

### CADRE ROTATIONAL TRAINING DISCUSSED

Beijing GUANGMING RIBAO in Chinese 22 Nov 82 p 3

[Article by Xia Shuzhang [1115 2579 4545]: "On Cadre Rotational Training"]

[Text] In the opening remarks at the 12th Party Congress, Comrade Deng Xiaoping clearly pointed out: "Carrying out reform of agencies and economic systems and making our cadre troops more revolutionary, younger, more knowledgeable and more specialized" is one of the most important guarantees that we can stick to the socialist road and concentrate our energies on modernization construction. Both the theory and practice of scientific socialism have repeatedly proven the correctness of this conclusion. Without such a core of cadre troops, socialist modernization construction will come to nothing and the problems of agency overstaffing, bureaucratic workstyles, blind leadership and departing from the masses cannot be turned around at a basic level. We must work hard to train and raise such a core of cadre troops that are both red and expert. Cadre rotational training work occupies an ever more important place on our work agendas. Therefore, in his speech at the 12th Party Congress, Comrade Hu Yaobang stressed that "ordinary rotational training of cadres is an important strategic measure for raising cadre quality," and he called for "all party comrades and all cadres to recognize fully the need for modernization construction and to join actively in study."

Cadre rotational training is an important element in the practice of socialism. We must strengthen our theoretical research and seriously summarize our experience in practice. Here we will first discuss the following four matters.

First, we must unify and raise understanding. Rotational training of cadres is a requirement of the times. Because science and technology are developing and changing daily and the generational lifetime of knowledge and products has been greatly shortened, even if people are given the most complete training before beginning work, it is no more than a good foundation and cannot serve a lifetime. This is a tenet in keeping with the dialectical materialist understanding of the relationship between knowledge and practice. Now, post-employment on-the-job training and rotational leave training have already become natural continuations of and necessary supplements to pre-employment training, as well as indispensable measures for developing intellectual resources and strengthening our ability to adapt. Whoever resists this tide of the times will fall behind and be defeated and eliminated. In addition,

for us, this is truly a matter of great urgency. For a large country with a very thin base from the past such as ours, it goes without saying that self-strengthening socialist modernization construction urgently requires a large number of every kind of specialized (including management) personnel. In addition to forcefully developing lower, middle and high level educational institutions, as well as vocational schools, cadres must both work and study while on the job. We will be making a historical mistake if we do not feel a sense of urgency in regard to cadre rotational training work and consider it to be a priority task. Further, we can see from what has been stated above that this is definitely not simply an expedient measure, nor is it, as some people superficially understand it to be, merely an "emergency" step to streamline administrative structures. We must realize that this is a long term measure with far reaching significance that we are adopting. In order to construct socialist modernization, we must do this; even when we have completely finished our socialist modernization in the future and all cadres have a cultural level equal to or higher than that of a college graduate, we will still need to do this.

Second, adopt various measures. In terms of being flexible and varied in form, some can directly use presently existing forms, such as regular specialized study with similar requirements for raising cultural levels. So called presently existing forms does not refer only to teaching organizations, but also to teaching plans, materials and methods. Some can utilize present teaching resources and facilities and establish different training programs. For example, in recent years, several provincial and municipal party committees have asked institutes of higher learning to establish various specialized training courses which can summarize and add to experiences. Overall, we should, as far as possible, utilize all or part of the presently existing forms. But if there is a need, it is worth it to create new conditions for cadre rotational training. Cadre rotational training can also play an active role in hastening the adjustment and reform of the backward utilization of presently existing forms. For example, full scale universities have produced graduates from several liberal arts departments who have historically been dispatched to serve as cadres in party and government agencies. Because of this, they have been known as "cadre departments." But, the supplemental things that cadres of this sort must learn are not what is found in the major courses in these departments. The people cannot help but think: since this is so, why aren't changes made in the way of special classes and curriculum and in enrollment plans which see to it that study is unified or, at least, that study is more strongly work related? Other specialized areas have similar problems. In terms of forms to be adopted for cadre rotational training, there are some methods used abroad from which we can learn. Here, I shall cite two examples. One is the annual College President Summer Program at America's Harvard University. It lasts for 7 to 8 weeks, is limited to 100 participants and has already been offered 19 times. Participants must register, pay the tuition and attend classes on time. The second is Japan's Yuebu Administrative Personnel Training School designed for high level staffers in large companies. Because the training is strict and intense, it is called "Hell School" and tuition is very high. College presidents spending their vacations as students and high level executives spending money to enter "Hell" gives one pause to think!

Third, strive for practical results. Cadre rotational training must strive to achieve practical results. This requires planning and careful implementation, including: (1) Clear goal requirements. This has a direct influence on the results of rotational training. We must begin with actual conditions, make distinctions in handling things and not fit everything into the same mold. It will be necessary for those who lack a certain cultural level to first take remedial classes before studying specialized knowledge or management science. (2) Concrete substance to rotational training. This will be in consideration of an accommodation to goal requirements, which is to say that it is to be the elements or curriculum of rotational training. This is a key link. We need serious study to design study plans and details of training and to guard against being crude and careless or departing from reality. (3) Reasonable length of study. This should also be determined based on goal requirements. Should things be centralized or decentralized, involve taking leave from work or be done outside of work, entail hours, weeks, months or years?--all these things must be given careful thought so that everything is arranged advantageously. We must neither waste time, nor be hasty. (4) Realistic testing of standards. We must have a testing system and strictly administered testing standards to determine whether or not goal requirements have been met. It is worthwhile to use testing and other effective methods so that we can truly understand the results of rotational training. (5) Better qualified teachers. Cadres are all mature individuals with practical experience, not like typical youthful students. We should organize study according to the numerous characteristics of cadres. And it would be worth it to dispatch teachers who are more highly qualified and who have greater experience to teach them.

Fourth, actually realize policies. At present, certain cadres are not self-motivated and enthusiastic enough about participating in rotational training and, to some extent, act as if they were being forced to take part, or even harbor specific doubts. In addition to the need to correct understanding and to overcome various concrete difficulties involving individuals or families, there seem to be many concrete policy problems involved here which are evident and need to be addressed. For example, even if it is announced when streamlining agencies that there will be no distinctions drawn between inner and outer groups, it is difficult to avoid confronting many different ideas held by those affected. If rotational training is regularized, the subjective and objective sensations of the people will be very different. And further, if cadre study performance and job appointments are unrelated, then those who are not consciously inspired to study may become even more perfunctory and will concentrate on what is related to job appointments and promotions, perhaps following improper and unhealthy paths. We can see that we must not overlook policy matters in our cadre rotational training work. As I understand it, when opportunities such as for wage adjustments and work promotions come up while cadres are away from work training, some people still worry about whether or not policies that are handled similarly with cadres in work positions and which the original work unit determines can be implemented; and so on. In regard to such matters, there is a great need to strengthen ideological education. At the same time, we should establish the most sweeping practical measures possible to reduce worries about what might be happening back home during training. This will be greatly helpful in smoothly implementing cadre rotational work.

9705  
CSO: 4005/208

## PARTY AND STATE

### SUMMARIZING PRACTICE STRESSED AS KEY TO KNOWLEDGE

Hangzhou ZHEJIANG RIBAO in Chinese 10 Nov 82 p 4

[Article by Li Jian [7812 0256]: "Practice, Summarize and 'Leap'"]

[Text] After the extended conference of the Sixth Plenary Session of the 6th Provincial Party Committee, party committees everywhere have been organizing the broad masses of cadres to study the 12th Party Congress documents in earnest. Everyone has integrated with reality, thought deeply and diligently and summarized the practice and experience since the Third Plenary Session of the 11th Party Central Committee, realizing a "leap" in knowledge. A comrade in charge of a country party committee has put it well: "The road of the 12th Party Congress was opened up by the Third Plenary Session of the Party Central Committee. The brilliant practice since the Third Plenary Session should be our spiritual wealth."

The criterion of practice is the basis of the Marxist theory of knowledge. Knowledge derives from practice; a "leap" in knowledge derives from earnest summary of practice.

Comrade Hu Yaobang pointed out in his report to the 12th Party Congress: Take economic work for instance, the Third Plenary Session of the 11th Party Central Committee first stressed this link of agriculture and was particular about overcoming "leftist" errors which had a prolonged existence in guiding us in the past, thereby rapidly and tangibly changing the appearance of agriculture from stagnancy to prosperity.

Of the "leftist" errors on the agricultural front, our understanding of some problems such as giving arbitrary and impracticable directions, imposing high purchases and abolishing minor freedom are relatively easy to unify, but for some problems such as the system of production responsibility, the mind of some comrades have not been sufficiently liberated and they are unable to distinguish between right and wrong. Here, it is necessary to look back at history.

In the past 30 years or so the practice in our work in the countryside has experienced a tortuous road. In the early 1950's our work was cautious, realistic and practical. At that time we repeatedly stressed that to engage in agricultural collectivism we must adopt a voluntary and beneficial policy and

a gradual and transitional policy, not exploitative, coercive and commandist measures. The results were tangible. But after 1955 there were shortcomings and deviation in our work as our demands on cooperative transformation of agriculture was too rapid and our work was too careless. In 1958, as soon as it was said that "the people's communes are good," communes were organized throughout the country. During the decade of turmoil, cutting out the "tail" and eating out of the "big pot" reached an even higher level causing great losses to the socialist cause. After the Third Plenary Session of the Party Central Committee many places have gradually established and perfected diverse forms of the system of production responsibility which have increased production wherever they are implemented. The Party Central Committee has supported the correct demand by the masses. The enthusiasm in production among the masses of peasants who have been oppressed for a long period of time has broken out and they have not been this happy for many years.

Practice tells us that in order to expand agricultural production and mobilize the enthusiasm of millions of peasants we must adhere to the knowledge line of seeking truth from facts and the basic viewpoint that "practice is the criterion for examining truth." The great historical achievement of the Third Plenary Session of the 11th Party Central Committee lies in its being basically a breakthrough of the serious restraint by prolonged "leftist" errors, having corrected the party's guiding ideology and reestablishing Marxist ideological line, political line and organizational line. Comrade Deng Xiaoping said: "Marx and Engels created the ideological line of dialectic materialism and historical materialism. Chairman Mao summarized it in the Chinese language and wrote the four characters seek truth from facts on the front gate of the party school." "Seeking truth from facts is the foundation of proletarian world outlook and is the ideological foundation of Marxism. All the victories we scored in our revolution in the past relied on seeking truth from facts. To realize the Four Modernizations now we also need to rely on seeking truth from facts." These words of Comrade Deng Xiaoping are an incisive summary of our party's prolonged struggle and practice.

In accordance with the spirit of the Third Plenary Session of the Party Central Committee, rural production teams have gradually realized diverse forms of the system of production responsibility. This is a major policy in seeking truth from facts, a major measure conforming to the level of growth in our present stage of agricultural productivity and to the wish of the broad masses of peasants. In particular, the system of job responsibility linking production contracts is much better than egalitarianism, the "big pot" and "workpoint system," truly manifesting the principle of distribution according to work. Why, then, is the mind of some comrades not sufficiently liberated on this problem and still having lingering fear? They say that the system of job responsibility "looks good, tastes sweet but is scary to think about." There are two major reasons. First, they are unable to shake off "leftist" ideological influence. They connected division of land for individual farming with the system of job responsibility linking production contracts particularly fixed farm output quotas for each household, and confuse the system of job responsibility with the system of ownership and economic forms with orientation and path. Second, they lack knowledge, summary and distillation of the 30-odd

years of work and practice in the countryside. Comrade Mao Zedong pointed out in "On Practice": "The continuation of social practice causes people to repeatedly think about things which arouse their feelings or impressions in their practice, so that a sudden change (that is, a leap) in the process of cognition takes place in their mind," causing them to "pay attention to the essence, totality and internal linkages of events and things." Now, through practice and summarizing, more and more comrades achieve the "leap" in this knowledge and become increasingly self-conscious and resolute in implementing various rural policies of the party. Of course, some comrades remain in the subconscious state of "leaders lead and the masses follow." We hope that these comrades study in earnest, become closely involved in their investigation, think deeply and diligently and truly understand this problem in theory and practice. Otherwise, when faced with contradictions, one might abandon half-way or even return to the old road.

Lenin had said: "Dynamic socialism is created by the masses of people themselves." The diverse forms of the system of job responsibility also arose from among the masses. This is not recorded in Marxist-Leninist classics but to determine whether an economic policy or a system of management and administration is correct or incorrect, the criterion does not depend on whether they are recorded in "books" or whether the leader has ever said it. It depends on whether it suits the level of productivity. Therefore, as long as it suits the level of productivity, benefits the growth of production and can increase national wealth and benefit the people, we should justly and forcefully popularize it even if it is not mentioned in "books" and even if it is opposed or reproached by someone. Only in so doing will a communist be considered daring to open up an advancing revolutionary style, adhering to the basic viewpoint that "practice is the criterion for examining truth" and doing one's work according to Marxism-Leninism and Mao Zedong Thought.

The correct program and series of policies and guiding principles formulated by the 12th Party Congress are a substantiation and growth of the correct line since the Third Plenary Session of the Party Central Committee and are the summary of experience of practice in socialist revolution and construction. When studying the 12th Party Congress documents we must closely integrate ideology with reality, summarize both positive and negative experiences and self-consciously remove "leftist" ideological influence in order to enhance self-consciousness in implementing the spirit of the 12th Party Congress.

9586

CSO: 4005/171

PARTY AND STATE

UNCEASING SERVICE TO THE PEOPLE URGED

Hangzhou ZHEJIANG RIBAO in Chinese 11 Nov 82 p 4

[Article by Min Yan [3046 6056]: "Exhaust the 'Remaining Silk' for the People"]

[Text] Former Deputy Secretary of the Central Discipline Inspection Commission Comrade Zhang Yun [4545 5686] has withdrawn to the second line. After she became a member of the Central Advisory Commission she had said: "Although I am old and ailing, my 'remaining silk' is not exhausted and my determination has not run out. As long as there are things that benefit the party and people I will do them the best I can as an advisor and as much as possible and definitely will not allow that 'remaining silk' to be wasted."

"The silk of a silk worm is exhausted only when it dies" was a line from Li Shangyin [2621 0794 7148] in the Tang period. Its use by elder sister Zhang as a self encouragement leads one to think about another veteran comrade's idea of "remaining heat" not long ago. Different metaphors have expressed a common desire: not to cease struggling when there is still life, bend one's back to the task until one's dying day. From these revolutionaries of the old generation we see the absolute sincerity of communists toward the party and their firm belief in communism, and we see a self-sacrificing spirit to contribute everything to the revolution. This causes one's admiration to well up.

Our revolutionaries of the old generation have joined the revolution for decades, undergone the life-and-death experience during the war years, and fully tasted the torment and devastation of the decade of domestic turmoil. They are the heroes of the revolution and the pick of the nation. Though advanced in age they have not run out of determination today. They hold firm to the time they have left in life, exhaust their "remaining silk," burn up their "remaining energy," and as much as they can do more work for the party and people. This great self-sacrificing spirit is a model for all successors. Those who are listless and who idle away their time and those bureaucrats who are extremely irresponsible in their work should feel ashamed and arouse themselves. It urges us to do even better work for the people. The communist cause can only be reached by the sustained struggle of several generations. The revolutionary path is long and the life of an individual is limited. Compared to old age, a man is sober-minded and full of vitality in his young and

middle age, which is precisely the golden age in working for the party. We must value this limited but finest hour, and like the revolutionaries of the old generation we must arouse our spirit, "do our best," "do our work as much as we can," contribute more to the people and resolve not to waste the slightest amount of "silk" and "heat."

Man's actions are governed by his ideology. In the way years why were countless revolutionaries "unwonted by wealth and honor, unshaken by poverty and lowliness and unshooked by force," while some people cared for nothing but saving their skin and knuckled under? In the decade of domestic turmoil when Lin Biao and the "gang of four" turned against history, why did so many comrades maintain a noble spirit while some sold their own souls? Why did many comrades remain constantly conscientious and are still unremitting and unremitting even though now the hairs at their temples have turned white while some people are hit by the "sugar bomb" and degenerate? The basic reason is whether one has firm communist ideals. Therefore, in order to have the self-sacrificing spirit and actions of the revolutionaries of the old generation in exhausting the "remaining silk" for the people, we must first establish firm communist ideals after them. Firm belief in communist ideals is built on scientific socialist principles which correctly reflect the direction of the development of mankind and society. They are not "vague" or "unattainable" but can certainly be realized. Only this way can we consciously contribute our selves.

9586

CSO: 4005/171

## PARTY AND STATE

### FURTHER ON 3 DECEMBER NPC PRESIDIUM MEETING

OW031308 Beijing Xinhua Domestic Service in Chinese 0859 GMT 3 Dec 82

[Text] Beijing, 3 Dec (XINHUA)--The presidium of the fifth session of the fifth National People's Congress held its second meeting this morning at the Great Hall of the People. It decided to submit the draft of the revised constitution to the current session for approval.

Yang Shangkun, another executive chairman of the presidium, presided over today's meeting.

Hu Sheng, leader of the group working on the constitution, made a work report. He said: Beginning on the afternoon of 27 November, the deputies have discussed and debated the draft revised constitution and the report delivered by Peng Zhen, vice chairman of the committee for the revision of the constitution. While expressing satisfaction with the draft in general, Hu Sheng said: The deputies also put forward proposals for the supplement and further revision of the draft revised constitution. The group working on the constitution made additional changes in the draft after a detailed study of the proposals. He then gave an account of the specific revisions.

Peng Zhen, one of the executive chairmen of the presidium, spoke on the basic principles for the revision and on ways of ensuring the enforcement of the constitution.

Members of the presidium carried out discussion at the meeting. Hong Sisi, Liu Zhijian, Li Rencai, Guan Shanyue and Lu Ji addressed the meeting. The meeting decided to submit, to the current session for approval, the draft revised constitution in which additional changes were made.

Today's presidium meeting also adopted draft resolutions on the functions and powers of the NPC Standing Committee and the anthem of the People's Republic of China, and decided to submit them to the congress for approval.

The presidium decided that the current congress will vote on the constitution by secret ballot. On the basis of the name list recommended by the various NPC delegations, today's meeting also approved a draft list of scrutineers and the chief scrutineers which will be submitted to the

congress for approval. It was recommended that Chen Zhibin and Du Dihua (female) be chief scrutineers.

Also attending the meeting were other executive chairmen of the presidium Ulanhu, Wei Guoqing, Li Jingquan, Seypidin, Liao Chengzhi, Ngapoi Ngawang-Jigme, Xu Deheng, Hu Juewen, Shi Liang and Xi Zhongxun.

CSO: 4000/38

PARTY AND STATE

MORE TAIWAN 'COMPATRIOTS' VISIT MAINLAND

OW251124 Beijing XINHUA in English 1105 GMT 25 Dec 82

[Text] Beijing, December 25 (XINHUA)--More than 160 Chinese compatriots from Taiwan, including those now living on the island and those living in foreign countries, have come to the mainland of China over the past year as guests of the All-China Federation of Taiwan Compatriots.

Lin Liyun, chairperson of the federation, disclosed this while addressing a council meeting which opened in the great hall of the people here this morning.

In her report on the work of the federation, she called on Taiwan compatriots in all walks of life to develop the spirit of patriotism and make new contributions to the country's reunification and modernization program in the coming year.

Established last December, the federation now has 17 provincial and city chapters. Two new provincial chapters will soon be set up.

Lin Liyun told the meeting that the federation has achieved success in promoting contacts between Taiwan compatriots on the mainland and those on the island or in foreign countries. It has also helped Taiwan compatriots on the mainland iron out difficulties in their work and life and improve their livelihood, she added.

In addition, the head office of the federation and its local chapters have organized Taiwan compatriots from various parts of the country to visit Beijing, Shanghai and other major cities and helped them locate their relatives in Fujian, Guangdong and other areas.

Attending the meeting are council members from all parts of China except Tibet, and eight other Taiwan compatriots who have returned from Taiwan or from foreign countries to settle on the mainland over the past two years.

CSO: 4000/38

PARTY AND STATE

MORE COLLEGE STUDENTS BELIEVE IN MARXISM

OW271550 Beijing XINHUA in English 1528 GMT 27 Dec 82

[Text] Beijing, December 27 (XINHUA)--Most Chinese college students now believe in Marxism, Lin Yanzhi, president of the All-China Students' Federation, said here today.

The misgivings caused by the chaotic ten years of "cultural revolution" had been dispelled by the party's policies which brought economic growth and a better life for the people in the past few years, he said.

Lin Yanzhi, a graduate of Qinghua University said this in an interview with XINHUA. He is a delegate to the current Communist Youth League Congress. Around 90 percent of China's college students are youth league members.

The young generation wanted to get at truth through their own practice and thinking, he said, just as the congress work report stated. "Seeing is believing," he said, "their own investigations in urban and rural areas have convinced them."

Tian Hong, 26, of Shanghai's Fudan University, said she had gone four months ago with around 60 students to visit southwest China's Sichuan Province, which was famous throughout the nation for its agricultural growth in recent years.

"Some students were skeptical when we set off," she said. "But they saw the peasants have television sets, wrist watches, sewing machines, new houses and bankbooks. That convinced them of the correctness of the party's rural economic policies."

Their visit was part of the "see-the-country's-hope tour" that some 400 Shanghai college students took. The nine-team summer trip took them to eleven provinces and Beijing.

Tian Hong said the students had been impressed by the happy life of the peasants in Longkeng people's commune, Guizhou Province. Their annual per capita income had shot up from 51 yuan in 1976 to 432 in 1981. The sum represented cash in hand, for grain and vegetables had already been deducted, electricity was free and the peasants owned their own houses.

Another group of student travellers was amazed at the rapid revival of Tangshan City in north China, which was brought to the ground by a strong earthquake in 1976. A new industrial city stands on the former ruins. This is due to the efforts of building workers and helping hands from across the country. This showed the superiority of the socialist system, one of the students said.

Zhu Dulin of Shanghai's East China Teachers' University said the "see-the-country's-hope tour" members had reported about what they had seen to their schoolmates. Video tapes taken by the students were being edited and expected to be shown soon, he added.

Many incidents seen by the students increased their confidence in the communist party. In Hunan and Sichuan provinces, they saw how city party secretaries help solve difficulties faced by the people, such as a shortage of vegetables.

A prison-turned-museum in the Chongqing suburbs where many communists and patriots had been tortured and killed by the Kuomintang made a deep impression on student visitors.

A Fudan University student, who had not done well in her studies, was ashamed when she heard how a communist prisoner had kept on studying a foreign language right until the day of the execution. She had made a fresh start since.

"Many students applied to join the party upon returning from the summer trip," Tian Hong said. In a recent random sample survey at Fudan University, she added, more than 60 percent of 300 students had expressed wishes to join the party.

Ren Yanshen, league secretary of Qinghua University, reported that applicants for party membership accounted for about one-eighth of the nearly 9,000 students and 25 percent in the fourth and fifth year classes. More than 400 Qinghua students had joined the party in the last two years.

He said 1,500 Qinghua students since had voluntarily joined some 150 groups last year to study Marxism-Leninism after class.

Some optional lectures on works by Marx, Engels and Lenin at Qinghua University were so popular that the lecture halls were often crowded, Ren Yanshen said.

Even a televised ball game on the closing day of the recent Asian games had failed to draw more than 500 students from an optional lecture on the history of international communism, he said.

Lin Yanzhi said that certain students were still uninterested in Marxism. "We do not force them to take part," he said. "I believe they will change in due time." He gave the example of a former apolitical graduate who wrote to his alma mater, Qinghua University, that he was now convinced that China could be built up only under the leadership of the communist party.

CSO: 4000/38

## PARTY AND STATE

### NEED TO BUILD COMMUNIST IDEOLOGY-ORIENTED CIVILIZATION EMPHASIZED

Beijing RENMIN RIBAO in Chinese 30 Nov 82 p 5

[Article by Shu Lin [2579 2651]: "The Core of Socialist Spiritual Civilization"]

[Text] In his report to the 12th Party Congress, Comrade Hu Yaobang pointed out: Socialism cannot be built without the communist ideology-oriented socialist spiritual civilization.

As the core of socialist spiritual civilization, the communist ideology means scientific communism or Marxism. In his work "On New Democracy," Comrade Mao Zedong said: Communist theory, standpoint and method must be used as a basis for investigating problems, undertaking research, and training cadres. The term communist theory, standpoint, and method here means Marxist theory, standpoint, and method. When we say that the socialist spiritual civilization must be built with communist ideology as its core, it means that the socialist spiritual civilization must be built with scientific communism as its core and under the guidance of Marxism.

The construction of socialist spiritual civilization can generally be divided into two aspects of construction, namely, cultural and ideological construction. Neither of the two aspects can disregard Marxism as a guide. Take cultural construction for example. Although education, science, literature and art, press and publication, radio and television, public health and sports, and other cultural activities differ in content and nature, they all have one thing in common, that is, they must use Marxism as their guiding ideology, and formulate their policies and develop their activities under the guidance of Marxism. Only under the guidance of Marxism can all cultural activities develop rapidly and along a sound line. Needless to say, scientific communism is the core of ideological construction. The content of ideological construction is abundant. In order to imbue more and more members of our society with ideals, morality and culture, and make them observe discipline, we must give the general public extensive education in revolutionary ideals, code of ethics, discipline, history, tradition, the legal system, and citizenship. In a nutshell, we must give the people throughout the country scientific communist or Marxist education, and acquaint them with the Marxist world outlook and scientific theory. Only by arming our minds with the Marxist world outlook and scientific theory can we truly uphold the communist ideals and belief, stand firm and keep con-

confidence in goals to be reached even in the face of a complicated situation and severe setbacks. Likewise, Marxist education is also instrumental in raising the level of morality and in strengthening the sense of discipline and legal sense among the people and in enhancing collectivism and the idea that the people are masters of their own country.

9574

CSO: 4005/212

PARTY AND STATE

PENG ZHEN, OTHER LEADERS GREET CYL CONGRESS

OW200620 Beijing XINHUA Domestic Service in Chinese 1536 GMT 19 Dec 82

[Text] Beijing, 19 Dec (XINHUA)--On the eve of the 11th National Congress of the Communist Youth League of China, Peng Zhen, Deng Yingchao, Xu Xiangqian, Nie Rongzhen, Wang Zhen, Lu Dingyi and other proletarian revolutionaries of the older generation extended their warm greetings to the league's 11th National Congress and expressed their earnest hopes for the CYL organs and the broad masses of young people.

On the evening of 19 December, Comrade Peng Zhen sent a message to the congress presidium from Chengdu via telephone and requested that his message be conveyed to all delegates to congratulate them on the opening of this congress which shoulders a glorious historical task.

Comrade Peng Zhen said: "I hope you will lead the 48 million youth league members in arming yourselves with Marxism-Leninism-Mao Zedong thought, especially dialectical materialism and historical materialism, under the leadership of the party and together with all party members; continue to use Marxism as a sharp ideological weapon to arm one generation of young people after the other; help them fully and increasingly understand the objective laws in the development of the history of mankind, and consciously and dauntlessly follow the road that history will inevitably follow--the road of socialism and communism.

"I hope all young people will strive to broaden their general knowledge, study science and production techniques and become skilled hands and model shock workers with high ideals, morals and culture observing discipline in various fields of socialist modernization.

"I wish your congress a complete, triumphant success."

Comrade Deng Yingchao felt extremely happy about the 11th National CYL Congress and pinned great hope on it.

She said to a XINHUA reporter: "The Communist Youth League should carry on its fine revolutionary traditions, act as the party's good assistant, play an exemplary vanguard role among the youth of all nationalities in

China and rally the broadest section of young people to work for the great cause of developing the four modernization program."

Comrade Xu Xiangqian also talked to a XINHUA reporter regarding the 11th National CYL Congress. He said: While the people throughout the country have whipped up an upsurge in earnestly studying and implementing the guidelines laid down by the party's 12th National Congress, the 11th National CYL Congress is about to open. This congress will produce a great impact in mobilizing all the young comrades to fulfill the program for struggle put forward by the party's 12th National Congress and participate in the struggle to create a new situation in developing socialist modernization in an overall manner.

Comrade Xu Xiangqian also dwelled upon the glorious revolutionary tradition of the Chinese youth movement. He said: Since the May 4th movement, young people have always been in the van of revolutionary struggles. After the founding of the Communist Party of China, the Communist Youth League has always marched forward along the course charted by the party. It is the party's most capable assistant. He said: The Communist Youth League is a school of communism. During the protracted revolutionary struggles, tens of thousands of talented people were trained by this school.

Comrade Xu Xiangqian said: For many years, countless Communist Party members and revolutionary martyrs have demonstrated their lofty qualities in disregard of their own safety either on the battlefield or on the enemy's execution ground because they are imbued with communist and a firm confidence in communism. I heard some people say that a few youth's confidence in communism has wavered. The CYL organs have the responsibility of helping them to establish their confidence in communism. Communism is the most beautiful and magnificent cause of mankind. It is an immortal honor to fight for this cause.

Comrade Xu Xiangqian said: "To train millions upon millions of successors to the revolutionary cause is a sacred task given the Communist Youth League by history. The Communist Youth League must regard this historical task as its most pressing issue. The young people should not only be familiar with Marxism, but also acquire scientific and general knowledge. They must not only have an ambitious goal for communism, but also a down-to-earth hardworking spirit. They must be able to labor with their own hands and be socialist-minded and cultures simultaneously. They should become both red and expert."

He said: "The youth are the new generation that carries the revolutionary tradition forward and makes new advances. The future belongs to the young people. We pin our hope on the younger generation."

In his talk with a XINHUA reporter, Comrade Nie Rongzhen extended his warm greetings to the CYL Congress. He said: "The 12th Party Congress has just concluded and the 11th CYL National Congress is about to open.

In hope that the more than 200 million young people of various nationalities throughout the country will become the most active force in building a high degree of socialist material and spiritual civilization and that the CYL will give full play to its role as the party's assistant and reserve force and will really become a big school for large numbers of young people to learn communism in practice."

In granting an interview to a XINHUA reporter, Comrade Wang Zhen happily extended his warm greetings to the forthcoming 11th National CYL Congress. He said: If the 11th National CYL Congress can act according to the guidelines laid down by the 12th party congress, unite the young people of all nationalities throughout the country and encourage them to work hard to achieve the strategic objective set by the 12th party congress, there will be great prospects for our cause.

Comrade Wang Zhen said: "Our country has a population of 1 billion, about 250 million of whom are young people. They are the most active force, the most vigorous new force and a shock force on all fronts. Young people undertake the glorious mission of forging ahead from the past into the future and making China strong and prosperous."

Comrade Wang Zhen said: "Our young people have a glorious revolutionary tradition. Since the Opium War, many revolutionary movements in our country have been started by young people and many revolutionary party veterans have begun their revolutionary career by doing youth work. It is an honor for the CYL to have trained and provided large numbers of cadres for the party's revolutionary cause."

Comrade Wang Zhen hoped that CYL organizations and large numbers of young people would keep this firmly in hand: Without the leadership of the CPC armed with Marxism-Leninism-Mao Zedong thought, China's revolution and construction cannot possibly be victorious and successful. As an assistant to the party, the CYL, under the party's leadership, should uphold the four fundamental principles, give full play to its role as the party's assistant and unite and lead the young people of all nationalities to fight heroically for the accomplishment of the party's cause.

Comrade Wang Zhen said: "The best time of a person's life is his youth. Young people should have lofty ideals and an indomitable spirit, study hard, dare to scale new heights in various fields of science and to surmount all difficulties, and advance bravely in accomplishing the glorious mission entrusted to them by history."

In greeting the 11th National CYL Congress, Comrade Lu Dingyi, who worked as a leader of the CYL Central Committee in his early years, said: "Revolutionaries of the older generation fought and laid down their lives to overthrow the rule by imperialism, the landlord class and the comprador bourgeoisie, thus remolding the national bourgeoisie, peasants and handicraftsmen. All this was aimed at smashing the shackles obstructing the

development of China's productive forces so that China could become prosperous and powerful. Today's younger generation should take over this great cause and work hard to build China into a prosperous and powerful country."

Comrade Lu Dingyi said: There are three roads now before China: One road is that China yields to hegemonism and becomes a semicolony again; another road is that China itself becomes an imperialist; and the third road is to build socialism--communism. He said: "We must unswervingly take the road of building socialism--communism. Therefore, young people should concern themselves with world affairs and affairs of state and study Marxism-Leninism-Mao Zedong Thought, culture, science and management. If young people have no high aspirations and pay attention only to the 'material benefits' of their own, their families or their small units, then there will be no prospects for China."

Comrade Lu Dingyi said: Young people should rouse themselves, work selflessly and honestly and be worthy successors to the revolutionary cause. He wished the 11th National CYL Congress success.

CSO: 4000/38

PARTY AND STATE

'JIEFANGJUN BAO' GREETES 11TH CYL CONGRESS

OW221055 Beijing XINHUA Domestic Service in Chinese 0714 GMT 20 Dec 82

[Excerpts] Beijing, 20 Dec (XINHUA)--Both RENMIN RIBAO and JIEFANGJUN BAO today carry editorials greeting the successful opening of the 11th National CYL Congress. The RENMIN RIBAO editorial is entitled "Making China Prosperous Requires Young People's Consciousness and Endeavor," and the JIEFANGJUN BAO editorial, "Be Vanguard in Bringing About a New Situation."

The JIEFANGJUN BAO editorial says: The basic members of our army are young people. Our army fighters are to be replaced by one group of young people after another. Our army cadres at various levels are also to be replaced by outstanding young people who will be coming to the fore in practice. The important task of building a modern, regular revolutionary army falls on the shoulders of the young people of this generation. This younger generation is a key generation in serving as a link between the past and the future and in forging ahead from the past into the future. Every young person should clearly understand his historic mission, carry on the cause pioneered and the traditions fostered by the older generation and make worthy contributions to the prosperity of the nation and the country so that they will not be ashamed, neither to the older generation, nor to their posterity.

CSO: 4005/254

PARTY AND STATE

'ZHONGGUO QINGNIAN BAO' HAILS 11TH CYL CONGRESS

HK030647 Beijing ZHONGGUO QINGNIAN BAO in Chinese 21 Dec 82 p 3

[Editorial: "A New Milestone in the Vigorous Development of China's Youth Movement--Greeting the Victorious Opening of the 11th CYL Congress"]

[Text] Thanks to the profound concern of the party, the 11th CYL National Congress to which the 48 million CYL members and 250 million young people in the country have sincerely been looking forward has grandly opened in Beijing. We extend our warmest congratulation to the victorious convocation of the congress.

This congress is held at a new and important moment of the historical development in our country. The 12th CPC Congress concluded not long ago has put forth a grand program for building a modernized socialist country with a high degree of civilization and democracy. The recently concluded Fifth Session of the Fifth NPC has formulated a concrete goal for achieving the program. At present, the slogan of fighting for the creation of a new situation in all fields of socialist modernization is resounding throughout the motherland. Much deeper changes are taking place and will take place on all fronts. It is in such a situation that the representatives of the vast number of CYL members all over the country have gathered in Beijing to earnestly understand the spirit of the 12th CPC Congress, review their past work, formulate future tasks and mobilize the young people of various nationalities in the country to march forward toward the bright prospects of the socialist modernization. It is extremely important and of far-reaching significance. This congress predicts that the Chinese youth will stand in the forefront of the cause of socialist modernization with a new appearance. It also marks that the CYL, as the assistant and reserve force of the CPC, has embarked on a new path in the great march of fulfilling the historical task of the party in the new period.

Great and historical changes have taken place in our party and country during the 4 years since the 10th CYL Congress. Since the 3d Plenary Session of the 11th CPC Central Committee, due to shaking off the yoke of the "leftist" mistakes which were prevalent for quite a long time in the past, formulating and implementing a series of guiding principles and policies which conform to both national conditions and the common aspirations of the people, our country has embarked on a bright road of healthy

development. In the course of this great and historical change, the CYL, the assistant of the CPC, and millions and millions of vigorous young people of various nationalities have responded to the party's call and increasingly become active elements in our country's social life. During the 4 years, the CYL has, in accordance with the party's arrangements, actively taken part in various work of bringing order out of chaos and carrying forward the cause and forging ahead into the future, thus making contributions to the great undertaking of the four modernizations in many fields, and giving rise to many new people and deeds shining with communist brilliance. History over the 4 years has shown that the Chinese youth deserves to be called a trustworthy shock force in building and safeguarding the four modernizations. The CYL organizations with glorious history and revolutionary tradition are increasingly playing the role of uniting and educating the youth of the whole country.

The great undertaking of creating a new situation in all fields of socialist modernization has entrusted on the younger generation a new historical mission and also set higher demands on youth work. The party's Central Committee put forth that we have not only to build a high degree of material civilization but also build a high degree of socialist spiritual civilization; and we must strive for a turn for the better in the country's financial and economic status, in social mood and in party style within 5 years. In carrying out such a great undertaking, we, the CYL members, must take the initiative to valiantly and enthusiastically plunge ourselves into various work and genuinely become a powerful vanguard and a shock force. To carry it out, every youth must, with a sense of being the master of his own affairs, engage in creative labor in every place and at every post requested by the motherland. He must study hard and turn himself into a new person who is most cultured and knows science best in the history of the Chinese nation. He must cultivate the noble integrity of communism and courageously stand in the forefront of the struggle to change the social mood. All these tasks have opened up a broad field for the young people to give full play to their wisdom in the future, and also provided a lively classroom for the young people to receive communist education. The CYL must carry out its work centering on these tasks; and the CYL must strengthen its own ideological and organizational construction during this process.

In order to take up the historical mission entrusted by the party, we must particularly lay stress on the consciousness and fighting spirit of all CYL members and the vast number of young people. The reason why the Chinese youth could all along vigorously stand in the forefront of the revolution and play the role of a pioneer in different revolutionary historical periods lies in that young people constitute a contingent with political consciousness and fighting spirit. The most important expression of their consciousness which we just mentioned is their understanding of the historical mission they are to take up and their firm and scientific belief in the communist cause. The present younger generation of our country experienced 10 years of frustrations and are lucky to live in the great era when the motherland is developing toward revitalization and prosperity. People have great expectations of us and history is watching us. We young people must integrate our future with the destiny of the motherland and establish

scientific and firm belief. Firm, scientific and revolutionary belief is the powerful spiritual strength. With this strength, we can become more energetic and ambitious; without it, we may become distressed and hesitate, or even become distracted. Communist consciousness makes us cherish hopes and bright prospects. Full consciousness will certainly invoke indomitable fighting spirit. The great socialist cause is composed of countless types of practical work, among which there are many contradictions and difficulties. We must, therefore, fight on resolutely and unceasingly. Such action as taken by Jiang Zhuying and Luo Jianfu of working one's heart out, taking infinite pains, surmounting every difficulty, exerting oneself to the utmost and being prepared to dedicate oneself is the typical expression of the fighting spirit. With both ideological consciousness and fighting spirit, our cause will have a reliable foundation to develop more significantly, and forge ahead day by day. All the CYL members and millions and millions of young people must set strict demands on themselves in this way, consciously cultivate communist awareness and fighting spirit, and train themselves into the new socialist people who have ideals, moral integrity and culture, and observe discipline, so as to take up the great mission entrusted by history. Thus, we are able to perform heroic deeds worthy of our predecessors and posterity in the vast field of building socialist modernization.

We believe that through the joint efforts of all delegates to the 11th CYL Congress, this congress will become a mobilization meeting for the creation of a new situation in CYL work and an oath-taking rally for all the young people in the country to march forward toward the bright socialist future. Let us stand in the forefront of contemporary history with a fighting pose and open up a new chapter in China's youth movement and the CYL work with our own practical action!

We wish every success to the congress!

CSO: 4005/254

## PARTY AND STATE

### CYL CONGRESS BEGINS CONSULTATIONS ON ELECTING NEW LEADERS

OW291103 Beijing Domestic Service in Mandarin 1000 GMT 27 Dec 82

[Text] The 11th National Congress of the Communist Youth League of China on 27 December began the third item on the agenda--holding group consultations and discussions on the candidates for members and alternate members of the 11th CYL Central Committee and the method for electing them. The selection of the CYL personnel is an important matter concerning the entire league. It is a question of utmost concern to party committees at various levels and the entire league.

In line with the party's criteria for selecting cadres who have both ability and political integrity and with the characteristics of the league's work and guided by the principle of building a younger and more revolutionary, educated and professionally competent working body capable of creating a new situation, the congress Presidium and all representatives held serious consultations and discussions on the candidates for members and alternate members of the 11th CYL Central Committee. They unanimously pointed out that it is necessary to elect to the leading body comrades who have firm political conviction, solid work style, noble character and vigor, study and work hard, and are ready to heroically struggle for the building of the four modernizations.

The election of the 11th CYL Congress is divided into two stages. After a preliminary election, the Presidium will decide on a namelist of candidates on the basis of the results of the preliminary election. Then, all representatives to the congress will hold a formal election.

CSO: 4005/254

## PARTY AND STATE

### WANG ZHAOGUO'S WORK REPORT TO 11TH CYL CONGRESS

HK291331 Beijing RENMIN RIBAO in Chinese 25 Dec 82 pp 2-4

[Apparent text of work report of CYL Central Committee Secretary Wang Zhaoguo delivered at 11th CYL Congress on 20 December: "Unite the Young People of All Nationalities in the Country To Forge Ahead Toward the Brilliant Future of Socialist Modernization"—passages within slantlines published in boldface]

[Text] Comrades: On behalf of the 10th CYL Central Committee, I am going to deliver a work report to the 11th CYL Congress to be examined and discussed by the representatives to this congress.

This congress of ours is held after the historically significant 12th congress of our party. Our party has put forward the program of struggle for building a highly civilized and highly democratic modern socialist country and a series of correct principles, policies and measures for achieving this goal. Thus it has pointed out the path for building a socialism with Chinese characteristics and revealed brilliant prospects to the people and youth of all nationalities throughout our country. This congress of ours is precisely aimed at recalling our past work and clarifying our tasks for the future under the guidance of the spirit of the 12th party congress and focusing on the main topic of creating a new overall situation in our socialist modernization and at mobilizing the youths of all nationalities throughout the country to carry out a hard struggle with one heart and one mind and devote their youth, wisdom and strength to the prosperity and unity of our motherland.

#### Follow the Party To Forge Ahead in the Period of Great Historical Change

During the 4 years since the 10th CYL Congress, our party and state have undergone a tremendous historical change. The 3d Plenary Session of the 11th CPC Central Committee has thoroughly broken away from the serious fetters of the long-standing "leftist" mistakes, reestablished the Marxist ideological, political and organizational line and resolutely shifted the emphasis of the work of our state onto socialist modernization. The CPC Central Committee has led the whole party, the whole army and the people of all nationalities throughout our country in successfully fulfilling the task of bringing order out of chaos in the sphere of guiding ideology, and

formulated and implemented a series of principles and policies suited to our national conditions which have won the hearty support of the people. A lively political situation of stability and unity has already emerged. Our national economy has recovered and developed quickly in the process of readjustment. Our country is already embarking on a bright route of healthy development.

These 4 years have been a period filled with both hopes and tests. Four years ago, the CPC Central Committee encouraged us with a deep feeling and told we youths to become a promising generation which fosters a lofty ambition. When we recall the progress of the 4 years today, we can proudly report to the party and the people of our country that our country's youth has satisfactorily undergone the test, has been steeled and grown up in the process of following the party during the magnificent historical change and is becoming a generation that is more promising and fosters loftier ambitions.

/The past 4 years have been 4 years in which our country's youth has ideologically brought order out of chaos, heightened its confidence and continuously and vigorously made progress./ Both the pernicious "leftism" and the bourgeois liberalization have influenced our youths. This has chiefly been caused by the injury done to our youths by the 10 years of civil disorder, but it has also been caused by the failure of the main responsible comrades of the CPC Central Committee to break away from the seriously erroneous theory and practice of the "Great Cultural Revolution" during the first 2 years (?after) the smashing of the "gang of four" and by the new situation that has emerged since we opened up to the outside world. As a result, a complicated situation has emerged in the process of abandoning the old and accepting the new in the minds of our youths. Many youths are eager to seek a new life, but they have not been sufficiently mentally prepared for carrying out a hard struggle. They are brave to explore the way, but sometimes, it is hard for them to tell right from wrong. They are fond of breaking away from old conventions, but they often fail to be on their guard against the corruption of capitalist ideology. These weak points have been the cause for the wavering of some youths' confidence. Some kind-hearted people worried about this tendency among these youths. The party has taught us that in dealing with youths, we should adhere to the principle of uniting, educating and conscientiously guiding them. Practice has proved that this principle is completely correct. Through the study of the "Resolution on Certain Questions in the History of Our Party Since the Founding of the PRC" and especially through personally seeing the tremendous changes in the life of the state during the past 4 years, the development of all our spheres including economy, foreign affairs, education, science, culture and sports and the resolute measures adopted and actual progress made by our party in correcting the "leftist" mistakes, rectifying party work style, cracking down on economic crimes and safeguarding our national sovereignty, they have accepted and understood the party's policies step by step and thus have begun to heartily support the line, principles and policies formulated since the 3d Plenary Session of the 11th CPC Central Committee. Many youths have healed the wounds in their hearts, clarified the confusion in their thoughts and begun to make

progress in a courageous and energetic manner. First, our youths learned that their destiny could not be separated from that of their motherland and second, that the destiny of the motherland could not be separated from that of the party. As a result, they have gradually broken away from the wait-and-see mentality and the attitude of worshipping foreign countries. They have upheld the magnificent banner of love for the socialist motherland, developed once more the activities of learning from Lei Feng and other contemporary paragons, enthusiastically plunged into the activities of "five stresses and four beauties" and "three loves," and organized themselves to study Marxism-Leninism-Mao Zedong Thought. The number of those applying for CYL and CPC membership has greatly increased. More than 500,000 service teams of youths and teams of learning from Lei Feng have been vigorously spreading the warm mood of serving others and treating helping others as a pleasure. This has vigorously promoted bringing about a turn for the better in the general mood of our society. The emergence of a large number of advanced youths, represented by the Chinese women's volleyball team, who are brave and fight hard, and by Lei Feng type cadre Li Junjia, combat hero Li Chengwen, fine college student Zhang Hua, fine CYL member Zhong Hua, coal front model worker Wang Huanming, Lei Anjun, a pioneer in agricultural science and technology, Yang Xiaoyin, a head of production team who loves the state and the collective, Zhu La, a top cow herds woman, Wang Juan, a model shop assistant, Shao Yuqiao, a model policeman, Zhang Zhanying, who led youths to organize themselves into self-employment and the Sui Shizhong Youth Shock Brigade, has vividly shown the fact that the fire of communist spirit has already been rekindled in the hearts of this generation of our youth.

/The past 4 years have been 4 years in which our youths have played the role of a shock force in the four modernizations and made contributions to the motherland./ In response to the call to "devote our youth to the magnificent new Long March," our country's youths' work enthusiasm and their creative spirit has continued to rise. The youths have regarded "making China prosper" as their own task, carried out the four modernizations with the attitude of "starting from themselves and starting from now" and vigorously fought on all fronts. Throughout the country the widespread development of the movement of striving to become a shock fighter of the new Long March has become the basic form and major means of organizing youth in all trades and professions to become the activists of the four modernizations. During the past few years, more than a million youths have been awarded the titles of shock fighters of the new Long March. The large number of youths in our rural areas have conscientiously implemented the party's economic policies on agriculture and the production responsibility system linking remuneration with output, and developed the emulation movement of studying and applying science, planting trees, developing forestry and becoming well versed in various activities. Our CYL organizations in industrial, communications, capital construction, financial and commercial enterprises have conscientiously implemented the policy of readjusting our national economy and developed the activities of "competing to be listed in the first class" and of providing all kinds of good service. The youths on the first line of production and scientific research have set tens of thousands of output records and scored new achievements in technical renovations and scientific.

research. The youths on educational, cultural, medical and sport fronts have also scored new achievements in serving the people and won honor for the motherland. The atmosphere of studying hard has become stronger in our schools and an upsurge of becoming talented through self-study has gradually emerged. A large number of job-awaiting youths have already got their jobs and they have opened up more and more new channels of employment. Many of them have conscientiously responded to the call of the party and state and with the support and arrangement of the relevant departments, established various collective and individual undertakings and thus shared the difficulties of the state and performed good deeds for society. CYL members and youths in the PLA have carried on the fine tradition of our army and displayed their lofty patriotic enthusiasm and revolutionary heroism of fearing neither hardship nor death whether in fighting the bloody battles to defend their motherland and plunging into the revolutionization, modernization and regularization of our army, or in carrying out local rescue and relief work during disasters and in carrying out the arduous work of other construction projects. Thus they have scored great new achievements in defending and building our socialist motherland. All these have proved that our country's youth deserves to be regarded as a reliable and brave shock brigade for carrying out and defending the four modernizations program.

/The past 4 years have been 4 years in which the CYL has restored and developed its organizations and creatively carried out its work while carrying on its previous tradition./ During the 10 years of civil disorder, the CYL organizations were seriously undermined. After the smashing of the "gang of four," the work of the whole CYL organizations was obviously devoted to recovery. The 3d Plenary Session of the 11th CPC Central Committee formulated the line, principles and policies that pointed out the correct political orientation for the work of the whole CYL. We promptly raised the slogan of "enlivening the work of our league centering on the four modernizations," adhered to the principle of arming youths with Marxism-Leninism-Mao Zedong Thought and modern science and culture, stressed that studying for and carrying out the four modernizations is the main task for our youths in the new period and corrected the mistake of regarding class struggle as the key link and teaching youths about class struggle as the main task. By so doing, we have broken away from the fetters of "leftist" ideology in terms of basic orientation. In order to carry out ideological work among youths during the great change, all the comrades in our league have made great efforts to overcome dogmatic, simple and rough methods, implemented the principle of enlightenment and adopted flexible methods to carry out education in the process of carrying out various activities. Education in communist ideology has developed anew. We have scored even more remarkable achievements in safeguarding the stability of society and helping and educating the youths who lag behind. While safeguarding the interests of the party and people, the broad ranks of our CYL cadres have done their best to do practical, good things for youths. They have done quite a few good deeds in helping youths to get jobs, become talented through self-study, do activities in their spare time, handle marriage and love and hold weddings in a new style. All these have played an important role in opening up prospects for the work of the CYL.

Through 4 years of hard work, the CYL leading groups and their system which was forced to cease work for 12 years have been restored and gradually perfected. Now, there are 48 million CYL members throughout our country, of whom 26 million were recruited during the past 4 years. Moreover, 27 million fine CYL members have joined the CPC. A number of CYL cadres have been selected to work in party, government and other departments. League schools at all levels and the various kinds of CYL training courses have trained a large number of cadres. Through the development of the activities of "establishing advanced CYL branches" and of "becoming qualified CYL members," the construction of the grassroots CYL organizations has gradually been strengthened and the laxity in observing discipline in some areas has been to some extent changed. As we have adhered to the principle of the whole league taking charge of leading the Young Pioneers, the work related to Young Pioneer organizations and the education among youngsters has greatly developed, and 70 percent of the children of the right age have put on red scarves. The CYL publishes as many as 46 newspapers and journals for youngsters and the total circulation of these publications has reached 20 million, setting an historical record. The variety and number of books for youngsters have increased by leaps and bounds. Children's palaces and grassroots places for children's activities which have been gradually reestablished or newly established have already become important places for contacting and educating them. There has also been new development in united front work related to youths, liaison work with foreign youths, international tourist work related to youths and other work. Cadres throughout the CYL have been diligent in working with great political enthusiasm, have had the courage to create new things and have set up bases for progress under very difficult conditions. Under the leadership of the CPC, the CYL organization which has a long-standing history and glorious tradition, is since more becoming the core for uniting and educating the entire youth of our country.

Of course, we still have many weak points and shortcomings in our work. As was pointed out in the report to the 12th party congress, at present our work related to youths falls short of the demands of real life. This problem must be conscientiously solved by us in our future work. A look back on work over the past few years has deeply impressed upon us the fact that all our achievements and progress have been due to the loving care and direct leadership of the party Central Committee and party committees at all levels. The whole party has paid attention to work concerning, and the role of, the youth. The older generation of revolutionaries and the leading comrades of party and government organizations at all levels have personally taken part in doing ideological work among the youths, and solving the practical problems related to the youths. This is a lively embodiment of our party's fine tradition. All of society showing common concern for the education and the healthy growth of youngsters is an important mark of the superiority of the socialist system. Here, I extend, on behalf of the CYL Central Committee, our respectful greetings to all the relevant departments and all the mass bodies that have shown concern for the growth of youngsters and taken an active part in educating youngsters and to the people's teachers, Pioneers' tutors, old cadres, old workers, writers, artists, neighborhood and rural cadres and all the workers for youngsters who have gone to great pains and worked hard to educate and help our youngsters!

## The Glorious Tasks for Our Country's Youth in Socialist Modernization

Comrades! The 12th party congress has put forward the major tasks of creating an overall new situation in our socialist modernization and striving to bring about a fundamental turn for the better in the financial and economic situation of the state, the general mood of the society and the party work style within the period of 5 years. By striving to bring a fundamental turn for the better in the financial and economic situation we mean that through the conscientious fulfillment of the Sixth 5-Year Plan and the beginning of the implementation of the Seventh 5-Year Plan, we shall manage to markedly improve our economic results, lower our energy consumption and costs, improve the quality of our products and service, increase the variety of our products, expand our markets both at home and abroad, steadfastly maintain the basic equilibrium of our country's finance and credit and the basic stability of our prices and thus lay a sound foundation for the overall upsurge of our country's socialist economy. By striving to bring about a turn for the better in the general mood of the society and party work style, we mean that we shall continue to work for political stability and unity in our society, strengthen the party's correct and effective leadership and make our party work style the example for the fine general mood of our society. Thus we will enable healthy trends and healthy practice to occupy the principal role in all spheres and units and greatly reduce unhealthy trends and the crime rate. By so doing, we will prepare adequate political conditions for the overall upsurge of our economy. Therefore, the bringing about of the above-mentioned three fundamental turns for the better is the key to the creation of an overall new situation in our socialist modernization.

This generation of youth is a generation which lives and will live in both the 20th and the 21st centuries. The 20 to 30 years that are the brightest and most heated in life happen to be the decisive period of our country's socialist modernization. Youths of all nationalities throughout our country must have a sense of responsibility toward history and a sense of the glory of our times. They must stand at the head of all fronts and struggle to achieve the three fundamental turns for the better in the coming 5 years and creating an overall new situation in our socialist modernization.

### I. Work and Fight on Any Post in Accordance With Our Motherland's Needs and Act as the Shock Brigade of Modernization

At present, the number of youths ranging from 14 to 28 years old is about 250 million, which constitutes 25 percent of the population of the whole nation. In our working class ranks, young workers constitute more than 50 percent of the total number of staff and workers in our enterprises and most of them are working on the first line of production. Seventy percent of our youths are living in our vast rural areas. As they are a new generation that is comparatively well educated, they are becoming the principal force in making our agriculture prosper. The number of young intellectuals is constantly increasing and their role growing increasingly important. Youths are an important force in our country in developing the economy, culture and other undertakings. The fulfillment of the Sixth 5-Year Plan, the

bringing about a fundamental turn for the better in our financial and economic situation, the realization of the strategic goal of "quadrupling" and the creation of a happy and beautiful life for our people in the coming decades all to a great extent depend on and are decided by the creative labor of this generation of youths.

In order to become the shock brigade of modernization, we should first foster a pioneering spirit and be determined to fight for a long time in order to really change the features of our motherland with the efforts of this generation of youth. We must realize that ours is a country with a large population and weak economic foundations. Our per capita area of farmland and per capita amount of natural resources is small, our science, technology, administration and management is comparatively backward, our economy is relatively underdeveloped and the level of our people's consumption is relatively low. Undoubtedly, socialist modernization on such a foundation will require prolonged, hard struggle. Only by carrying out hard struggle can our nation, state and socialist cause prosper and only by so doing can we youths have a glorious future. In order to bring about a bright new China, the older generation of revolutionaries have carried out prolonged struggle and made great sacrifices. This generation is much happier than the older one. The revolutionary spirit and rich experience of the older generation provides us with the nourishment that has facilitated our growth. The blood they have shed and the sacrifices they have made have created fine conditions for us to give play to our abilities and talents. True, the situation now differs from that of the past and so does our task, which is the construction of magnificent edifice of the socialist modernization, but this edifice will not build itself, nor will it be built by other people for our enjoyment. In order to achieve the magnificent goal of making China prosper and in order to enable us and future generations to enjoy more happiness, this generation should continue to carry on and develop the revolutionary tradition of hard struggle. It is our duty and responsibility to fight in the great ranks for the prosperity and unification of our motherland. Moreover, we are conscious of the good fortune and glory of being members of these ranks. We all know that the cause that we are fighting for requires dauntless, brave, devoted heroism and the spirit of working solidly and conscientiously and earnestly practicing what we advocate. This is precisely the nature that the youths of our country in the 1980's must really have. It will surely become a banner of the revolutionary heroism of the new period and encourage our country's youths to write a satisfactory history of their youth in the process of carrying out the magnificent cause of building a modern socialist motherland.

In order to really become a shock brigade, all our youths should adopt the attitude of being the masters of their country and perform creative labor in all areas and posts in accordance with the needs of the motherland. As the system of exploitation has already been eliminated in our country, the position of labor has long been radically different in our social life. However, the transition of labor from being a means of life to the number one necessity of life has still to undergo a prolonged historical process. The new constitution stipulates that a citizen of the PRC has both the right and duty of labor. Labor is the glorious duty of every citizen who

is capable of it. Every laborer must regard his own labor with the attitude of being the master of his country. The socialist modernizations have imbued our daily labor with a new significance. The magnificent blueprints of the four modernizations have to be realized through our diligent labor and mental efforts. The labor attitude, skill and efficiency of those who carry out the four modernizations has a direct bearing on the effect and speed of the development of our country's socialist economy, on the progress of the modernizations and on the question of to what extent and how fast we can make our motherland prosper. It also has a bearing on the question of to what extent and how fast we can improve the livelihood of all the people and youths in our country and of our posterity.

How should we further understand the significance of labor in the new historical period of socialist modernizations? What attitude should we adopt toward performing labor, the duty, right and responsibility of every citizen?

/1. We should clearly understand that all the labor needed by society is glorious and all the people who are working on different post of labor have an equal social position./ The realization of the four modernizations is a very complicated process. It demands coordination and cooperation between all fronts, trades and professions that are carrying out this cause. Failure in any sector will hinder the normal operation of the whole of economic and social life. That is why in a socialist society, all the labor needed by society is glorious and equal (in spite of the difference in the remuneration for different kinds of labor because of different labor conditions). This is a lofty principle that a socialist society is necessarily endowed with. Whether we recognize this idea or not distinguishes in principle between socialist ideology and capitalist and feudalist ideology. This equality in position and this idea of equality cannot emerge in the old exploitation system. In the old society, some jobs were regarded as being superior and others were regarded as being mean and inferior. It is a pity that this kind of extremely harmful idea continues to poison some of our parents, to be "handed down" to some of our youths and become an obstacle to our socialist construction. We, this generation of youths, must rise in unity to remove this obstacle. Obviously, it is very important to serve the motherland in the key trades and professions where modern equipment is installed, but without the coordination of other relatively hard and ordinary kinds of labor, it will be difficult for those in these trades and professions to play their role and make their trades and professions the key ones. Therefore, all labor that creates wealth for society and brings convenience and warmth to others is noble and worthy of respect. As long as we honestly and creatively carry out our labor, we will be able to score achievements and make contributions beyond the field of vision of mediocre people no matter what jobs we are doing. The reason why the young model peasants who work hard all the year round to make contributions to changing the features of our countryside, the "partisans of the construction period" who search for mineral resources in the open and the dustmen who are praised as "the beauticians of our cities" are respected by the people, is precisely because they do not regard their jobs as being inferior. On the contrary, it is an inglorious and out-dated

idea to demand that society accommodate its needs to satisfy the needs of an individual and regard as just an individual who chooses the more profitable and discards the less profitable job. However, it is precisely because this inglorious idea still has a large market that in order to create a new situation in socialist construction and in the work related to youths, we must make unremitting efforts to overcome it not only from this platform but at all times and in all places. Only when we sweep away the ideological rubbish of the old society, can we satisfy the demand of the development of the socialist cause for all kinds of labor it needs and can we make progress in our struggle for building our new lives. This is a struggle for building socialist spiritual civilization as well as for building socialist material civilization.

/2. We should fix in our minds the aspiration that any place where the motherland requires us to go is the site where we should pioneer for our cause and make our contributions./ Making China prosper means making all the 9.6 million square kilometers of Chinese territory prosper instead of bringing prosperity to only a few economically and culturally relatively developed large and medium-sized cities and advanced areas. Ours is a vast country possessing areas with very uneven economic and cultural development. The very great disparity in the level of economic and cultural development and living conditions between different cities, between urban and rural areas and between coastal and inland and border areas has taken shape in the process of the development of history. In order to develop every inch of the land of our motherland, our forefathers worked without rest for a long time. Through the continuous struggle of many generations of people and after overcoming many natural and social difficulties, they finally turned many backward areas into relatively advanced and rich areas. The younger generation today must give full play to the superiority of the socialist system and change through their own hard labor, the features of the areas that are still relatively backward and thus they will gradually achieve an all-round prosperity in our motherland. That is why our maxim is "good sons and daughters of the nation have the aspiration to work in any place of our motherland." We will never allow our aspiration for serving the motherland to be eroded by our wish for ease and comfort. In fact, now in every corner of our motherland, construction is being carried out. In a sense, the more backward the conditions of the area, the greater the opportunity for a youth with aspirations, knowledge and skill to display his strong points and score outstanding achievements for the motherland. Examples of this have long since become common in today's China. Both our college and middle school graduates should follow the examples of the advanced youths and regard the needs of the motherland as their own needs.

/3. Whatever posts we are assigned, we should adopt the attitude of being the masters to carry out conscientious, creative and disciplined labor./ We are a new generation of laborers who have grown up in the socialist period; therefore, we must have communist labor attitude. Of course, in a socialist society, since we must adhere to the system of from each according to his abilities and to each according to his work, we receive remuneration for our labor. However, as conscious masters of our state, we should not

regard remuneration for labor as the aim of our labor, nor should we be bound by the stale concept of "work being a means of life" and thus adopting an erroneous attitude of "doing our work according to our remuneration." We should act like many model workers and shock fighters of the Long March in not being fussy about working conditions, working without giving thought to remuneration, observing discipline and regulations, fulfilling our duties, always remembering the interests of the state and showing concern for the people, and consciously putting in first place the revolution, work, and other people. Whatever our posts are, we should strictly observe labor discipline, regulations of operation and professional morality. The new constitution stipulates: The state encourages its citizens to carry out voluntary labor. Our youths in all trades and professions should take part in the voluntary and semivoluntary labor within the limit of their abilities in accordance with the demands of society and concrete conditions. Serving and benefiting the community is an actual practice of the communist labor attitude.

In order to be the shock brigade of modernization, youths throughout our country are required to continue to learn from and catch up with the advanced and deepen the movement of striving to be shock fighters of the Long March. Our rural youths should conscientiously study and apply the achievements of agricultural science and technology, rationally and fully utilize all the conditions of production, pay attention to grain production, develop diversified undertakings and try every means to raise our agricultural labor productivity and the ratio of commodities in our agricultural products and strive to make new progress every year in increasing output and income and in making greater contributions to the state. All the rural and urban youths should take an active part in the activities of making our motherland green by growing trees and developing forestry. The young workers on energy and communications fronts and on fronts where there are excessive consumption of energy, must try every possible means to exploit energy resources, vigorously reduce energy consumption and raise the utilization ratio of fuel. Youths on the financial and commercial fronts should deepen the movement of becoming "young commercial experts" in order to turn a larger number of youths into experts in doing business and managing funds. All youths in posts concerning production should base their activities on striving in their 8 working hours to achieve first-class results in their profession, units and trades and producing a larger number of marketable products of fine quality and sufficient variety. Young accounting and management workers should study their professions hard, make economic analyses, learn how to make careful calculations and strict budgets and continuously raise the profit ratio and management level of their enterprises. The deepening of the shock brigade movement must be combined with the exploitation of intellectual resources. We should conscientiously take part in technical transformation to tap the potential of the existing equipment and develop the activities of making small rationalization proposals. We should strive to turn our enthusiasm for serving the motherland into real actions of studying skills and techniques and raising the level of production.

In order to be the shock brigade of modernization, we must resolutely perform our sacred duties of defending the motherland and fight bravely for the realization of the modernization of our national defense. The youths in our troops must take an active part in the movement of "helping army men to have lofty ideas, good morality, knowledge and good health; stressing the army's standard for appearance and bearing, good manners and good discipline; and fearing neither hardship nor bloodshed and sacrifice." They should train themselves to have a high degree of the spirit of self-sacrifice and the spirit of strictly observing discipline, to have a revolutionary work style and to master the skill of operating modern weapons and equipment. They should play the role of a shock brigade in modernizing and regularizing the revolutionary army. All our young fighters should study politics and military science. At the same time, they should also study in a planned manner the cultural, scientific and technical knowledge related to industry, agriculture, commerce, communications, administration and laws and strive to become useful for not only military but also civil tasks. Youths of all nationalities throughout our country should love, support and help the plan, take an active part in military training and be always ready to fight against the aggression of any enemy and against any hostile elements who want to undermine our motherland.

## II. Study Hard for the Motherland and Strive To Become Qualified Personnel That Meet the Demands of Modernization

In order to fulfill the glorious mission assigned us by history, every youth should make full use of his valuable time to conscientiously study politics, reading, writing, science and all the knowledge and skills that are needed for the modernization. They should strive to become a generation of new people who are better educated and who know science better than any generation which has ever emerged in the history of the Chinese nation.

We are living in an epoch in which science and technology is rapidly developing and the process of new knowledge replacing the old is becoming increasingly fast. The popularization of science and the training of a large number of personnel has a direct bearing on the prosperity of the motherland's construction. One of the key factors determining the speed of the four modernizations is the amount of scientific, technical and other knowledge our country's youths have mastered. We should enable our country to contend for a place in the front ranks of the world instead of only in Asia, in all fields, including the scientific, technical, economic and cultural ones as we have done on the sporting front. The Chinese youths of our times, especially those who are studying full time in educational institutions, should foster the aspirations and have the abilities to achieve this goal. This, of course, is a very arduous task, but it is something we must achieve in order to realize our strategic goal. We are the people who are building a new world and creating a new life and we must understand all those things that have been created by human society. We should conscientiously understand and learn by heart Lenin's well-known words: "Only by enriching our brains with all the wealth of knowledge created by the human race can one become a communist." Every youth should stand on such a high plane as to deeply understand the importance of study and have the

courage to climb the peak of science and knowledge. Our march toward mastering modern science and knowledge requires persistent and dauntless willpower. A correct aim of study will provide us with endless tremendous motive force.

/We should first be clear that we study for the motherland and the people./ Only by linking our study with the future and destiny of our state and people can we have an inexhaustible source of strength and can our study achieve the optimum effect. Think how much labor, material and financial resources the state and the people have to spend on training a student, let alone a student of a higher education institution! Therefore, none of the knowledge one has learned is one's private property. Our knowledge comes from the people and must finally be completely dedicated to the people. Studying purely for personal aim is out of tune with the requirements of the times and may even lead us astray. Only when we have set up the clear aim of studying for the four modernizations and for serving the people and only when we wish to change the backwardness of our motherland can we gain the willpower coming from concern for our cause and can we have the great energy and the aspirations to make constant progress to climb the peaks of science and knowledge. In this respect, the fine representatives of our intellectuals such as Peng Jiamu, Chen Hu, Luan Fu, Jiang Zhuying and Luo Jianfu have set very good examples for all the youths and students studying full-time in the schools in our country. These fine intellectuals regarded making the motherland prosper and serving the people as their personal tasks and always put the interests of the party and the state first. They conscientiously studied the science and technology that the state urgently needed and made different degrees of contributions till the last breath of their lives. They were entirely loyal to the motherland and the people and will always be immortal examples for us. Every youth and student should learn from them and spend all his energy and strength in diligently studying, researching and creating for the purpose of and serving the people.

/We should furthermore clearly understand that our study today is for the purpose of more satisfactory labor in the future./ Study is making preparation for labor and is not the springboard for being divorced from labor. In our society both those who engage in manual labor and those who engage in mental labor are members of the socialist labor force. They differ only in their division of labor and there must not be any distinction in terms of inferiority and superiority between them. We study for labor in the future and in order to be better prepared for being laborers. We should never refuse to labor and we should always unite with the laboring masses. A student with awareness should feel the glory of being a member of the laboring people. Since we are always charged with the expectation of the people which encourages us to study today and to make progress in doing our jobs tomorrow, we cannot help but be determined to always be a member of the people and always learn from the labor concept and diligence of the laboring masses and develop a habit of labor. No one should look down upon labor and laboring people just because he has knowledge. This stale concept left behind by the exploiting class must be thoroughly discarded by the students of the 1980's.

/We must also clarify the point that in our study we must adhere to the orientation of achieving an all-round moral, intellectual and physical development./ This is where socialist education differs radically from capitalist education. True, our students should spend their time and energy mainly on their study, but they should never thereby neglect raising their political consciousness or their moral training. The political attitude and moral quality of a student should also be an important part of the results of his study. Our students should conscientiously study the theory of revolution, current affairs and politics, make social investigations, take part in social and political activities, make efforts to raise their consciousness and strive to become "three-goods" students. Good health is the basis for study and labor, therefore, every young student should persist in carrying out physical training. Only by achieving an overall moral, intellectual and physical development can they become the pillars of the socialist construction in the future.

/In order to raise labor efficiency and create greater and better results by their labor, all the young laborers should study hard to continuously improve their labor skill and master the necessary cultural, scientific and technical knowledge./ Even those who have received a relatively high level of education such as the young scientific and technical workers who have graduated from middle schools and colleges must study and study again to continuously enrich and renew their knowledge. We should study science, technology and other knowledge and we should also study economics and management in order to learn all the skills and abilities needed for the modernization and thus continuously raise our labor productivity and our level of administration and management. In order to carry out the modernization we must combine manual labor with mental labor. Science and culture, as a means of transforming the nature and society, is an indispensable, important prerequisite for the construction of material civilization. At the same time, it is also an important component of spiritual civilization. Along with the development of modernization, the traditional mode of divisions of labor will gradually be changed and no matter whether in industry, agriculture, construction, transportation, commerce, national defense or in any other undertakings, we need a new type of laborers who are politically conscious, who possess knowledge and who are able to do both manual and mental labor.

The Sixth 5-Year Plan approved by the Fifth Session of the Fifth NPC stipulates that by 1985, we will manage to universalize or basically universalize primary school education in most of the counties in our country and universalize junior middle school education in our urban areas. In order to fulfill this task of far-reaching significance, the large number of young middle and primary school teachers will play an important role. They are working hard all the year round to popularize education, pass on knowledge and nurture the flowers of the motherland. Those who work in rural, mountainous and border areas are working in particularly difficult conditions. Most of them are themselves young and at the same time the gardeners who nurture our youngsters. The CYL cadres and members and the broad ranks of students must not only themselves respect teachers, but also resolutely

fight against the backward and barbarous practice of discriminating against, insulting and persecuting people's teachers in our society.

### III. Foster Lofty Communist Morality and Be the Pioneers in Transforming the General Mood of Society

A fine general mood in society is a tremendously great spiritual force. It can promote all the people in our society to jointly make progress toward a same destination and maintain a relationship of harmony and coordination. It urges the advanced elements to continuously bring along the majority of the people. It heightens people's sense of responsibility for and initiative in achieving social progress and guarantees that the people can concentrate their attention and energy on carrying out modernization in a cheerful frame of mind. Moreover, it can create healthy, encouraging and fine surroundings for the growth of the younger generation. Therefore, changing the general mood of society is of direct and great significance for our youth. At the same time, the improvement in the moral standard of the youngsters will in turn have a great impact on the general mood of the whole society and lead to a further change in the general mood of the society. Youths are full of vigor and easy to mold. Our advanced youths have the courage to accept new things and resist unhealthy trends and practices. Since the "May Fourth" movement, our country's youths have become the most active force in transforming social traditions and in taking the lead in creating a new general mood in society. In the national struggle to bring about a radical turn for the better in our general social mood, we must live up to the expectations of the party and bravely be the pioneers to fight in the forefront.

In the period after the founding of the PRC, our party actively encouraged the new general mood of "five loves," while transforming the various kinds of corrupting general mood of the old society. At that time, the youths made great contributions to bringing about a fine general mood in society. For a relatively long period, the mental attitude of our youths was very good. Huang Jiguang, Qiu Shaoyun, Luo Shengjiao, Xiang Xiuli, Lei Feng and others represented and embodied the noble morality and fine general mood of our country's youth in that period. Even today, we feel glorious and proud for them. The 10 years of civil disorder and the "spiritual pollution" that came later from abroad has corrupted our general social mood. However, this problem which was regarded by some people as being incurable has been to a great extent solved under the leadership of our party and through mobilizing the strength of the whole community to conscientiously carry out "comprehensive treatment." Facts have proved that the fine general mood of the 1950's which people cherish the memory of, can not only be restored, but will surely be further developed. Some youths are of the opinion that the times have changed and we should not require the youth of the 1980's to satisfy the moral criteria of the 1950's. Indeed, we have entered the 1980's and our country's politics, economics and culture have made progress and are more advanced than those of the 1950's. It is natural that the living conditions and lifestyle of our people have also to some extent changed along with this progress. However, we must admit that not all the changes are acceptable. The selfish mentality and the desire to pursue

enjoyment by whatever means have grown in the minds of some people including some youths. This cannot be regarded as progress from the 1950's. If we think that the material conditions of the society in the 1980's are better and therefore, we can allow the general mood of the society and the mental attitude to be a little worse than those of the 1950's, we will in fact be vilifying the youth of our times. The progress of our times demands the corresponding progress in people's mental attitude and in the general mood of society. Since in the 1950's we could raise the general mood of our society to the level that has been praised the world over, in the 1980's, we must be able to achieve not only the same, but an even higher level. We firmly believe that most of our youths will surely be able to add beauty to the lofty image of our motherland by their own actions and strive to win credit for the youth of the 1980's.

/Our chief measure for bringing about a fine general mood in society is popularizing, through diverse kinds of practical activities, communist ideology and morality in the real lives of our youngsters and gradually make this ideology and morality the ideological guideline and norm of behavior to be observed by all people./ We should vigorously plunge into the mass activities of building the socialist spiritual civilization and especially constantly deepen the movement of "five stresses and four beauties." On the basis of the activities of overcoming dirtiness, disorder and poor quality, we should organize the emulation of "three fines"--giving fine service, keeping fine order and maintaining fine surroundings. We should take the lead in studying and popularizing Putonghua [Mandarin]. We should make efforts to closely combine the activities of the "five stresses and four beauties" with those of the "three loves" and make communist ideology and morality take root in the hearts of our youths.

/In order to change the general mood of society, we should relate this change to our own jobs, start from our own trade, unit and jobs and conscientiously develop the new type of social relationship between people./ Ours is a socialist country and in our country, a relationship of respecting, being kind to and helping one another and of friendship and cooperation should be established between our people. Every youth should regard his own job and post as an area to bring about the fine general mood of society, always pay attention to being particular about his professional duty, morality and discipline, use his own exemplary actions to influence other people and the society and spread the warmth of the party and the socialist motherland among the masses. Youths working in the sections that are very closely related to the people's livelihood and the general mood of society such as commerce, service trades, communications, education, cultural undertakings, medical and hygiene services, tourism and public security must particularly take the lead in observing the professional and public morality and really turn their posts into "windows" for spreading the new morality and general mood and developing the new type of relationship between people.

/In order to become the pioneers in changing the general mood of society, we should consciously resist the erosion of the capitalist ideology and bravely fight against all unhealthy practices./ Overcoming unhealthy trends is a must for developing healthy ones. If a healthy trend prevails in a

unit, the people there will have a high spirit, be friendly and harmonious with one another, have ease of mind and keep good order. Under such conditions, those who are depressed will draw inspiration, those who worry about personal gains and losses will feel ashamed and those who engage in unhealthy practices will also pull in their horns a little. If, conversely, the general mood is not healthy, it will corrupt the people, sap their fighting will, spread various kinds of negative and backward practices and even facilitate illegal activities and crimes. We should vigorously strengthen our organizations, enforce our discipline, observe the constitution and law, keep order in our production, work and society, observe all the rules, regulations and terms of contracts, overcome liberalism and fight against any activity that undermines social stability. We should proceed from local realities and select an outstanding "public evil" and focus our efforts on overcoming it. We should adopt the measure and form that are acceptable to the masses, win the support of all sections of the community and carry out resolute and effective struggle to overcome this "public evil." At present, we should pay particular attention to vigorously encouraging our youths to make decisions on marriage independently, hold weddings in a new style and oppose arranged and mercenary marriages and the practice of holding weddings in an extravagant way. We should pay particular attention to encouraging people to respect the old and love the young, uphold equality between the sexes, oppose the discrimination against and maltreating women and oppose maltreating old people. We should also pay particular attention to encouraging faith in science and opposing feudal superstitious activities; and encouraging healthy and beneficial cultural and recreation activities, opposing gambling and strictly banning and confiscating all pornographic publications and materials. In our struggle against unhealthy trends, we should pay attention to maintaining clear and necessary ideological and policy demarcation lines. We should patiently educate by persuasion, enlighten and guide those who have erroneous thoughts or engage in common unhealthy practices, dissuade them from these practices by means of propaganda and carry out necessary criticism against them, but we should handle according to the law those who have committed illegal activities.

Changing the general mood of society is a very arduous task, but there are many favorable conditions for fulfilling it. Under our socialist conditions, this is a task for the whole community. Our party is the strong and reliable leading force for the struggle of changing the general mood of society. The imminent party rectification will produce an immeasurably great effect on bringing about a turn for the better in the general mood of society. The party Central Committee has already done a great deal of effective work in order to strive to bring a fundamental turn for the better in party work style. The CYL is a close assistant of the party. In the process of striving to bring a turn for the better to party work style, the broad ranks of CYL members can not only make their share of contributions, but also receive education and encouragement, study and develop the party's fine tradition and further strengthen their confidence in adhering to the party's leadership and the socialist path.

Comrades, in accordance with the general demand for the creation of an overall new situation in socialist modernization, we have put forward the chief tasks for our youths in striving to bring a radical turn for the better to the financial and economic situation of the state, the general mood of society and party work style. Generally speaking, these main tasks are to bravely work for the four modernizations, to diligently study according to the needs of the four modernizations and to create a new general mood to satisfy the demand of the four modernizations. These three tasks provide a vast field for our youths to fully display their wisdom and talents in the present and future periods and at the same time it also provides a lively communist education for them. In these magnificent practices, a new generation of socialist laborers who have ideals, are moral and educated and observe discipline will sturdily grow up and mature. This is the certain and undoubted outcome.

#### Build the CYL Into a Vigorous Strong Core To Unite and Educate the Younger Generation

Comrades! In order to unite and lead the youths throughout the country to shoulder the glorious task of socialist modernization, we need a strong core that can adapt to the demand of the new situation and is good at maintaining close ties with the masses of youths. The great practice of the creation of a new situation urgently demands that we improve the work of the CYL, strengthen its building and enable it to appear with even more vigorous features before the party and the people. During the period between this and the next congress of our league, all our league members should adopt all the forms loved by the youths to vigorously strengthen the ideals, morality, cultural, discipline and legal education and continuously heighten the ideological awareness and raise the educational level of our youth. At the same time, we should soundly strengthen the organizations of the league itself and thus provide a reliable organizational guarantee for uniting all the youths in our country to fulfill all their tasks.

#### I. Strengthen and Improve Our League's Ideological Work and Continue To Increase the Force of Persuasion, Appeal and Attraction of This Work

The 12th party congress stressed that building a socialist spiritual civilization centering on communist ideology is an important characteristic of socialism as well as a strategic principle of our party. This demands that we the CYL continue to adhere to the orientation of communist education, improve our education methods and strive to increase the effect of education.

The complete realization of communism as a social system in our country still requires the long-term struggle of a number of generations of people. However, communism is first of all a movement. Building our country into a modern socialist country is itself a magnificent project of creation in the process of the development of our country's communist movement. A firm communist must naturally be the most loyal patriot. For many of our revolutionary ancestors, it was at the time when amid their worries for their motherland, which was suffering aggression, and indignation for the bullied

and humiliated people, they realized that only Marxism-Leninism could save China that they began to embark on the communist road. When we educate the new generation in communist ideology today, we should still begin from education in patriotism and link the four modernizations and making China prosper with the final realization of the great ideal of communism. We should make every youth know how beautiful and magnificent our motherland is and understand the contributions of our ancestors to human civilization, the history of the past century in which the Chinese nation was oppressed and strove for liberation and the history of the bloody hard struggle of the people of all nationalities throughout our country under the leadership of the CPC for the founding of the new China. We should also make every youth see the fundamental difference between the new and the old societies and between socialism and capitalism, the achievements that we have already scored in our socialist construction and the existing disparity between our country and the developed countries which has taken shape in the process of history, and realize the tasks facing this generation of youths. We should make every conscious Chinese youth understand that doing things well in China makes a contribution to the progressive cause of the human race as well as our patriotic duty.

Our education in communist ideology among the youths must be carried out step by step with skill and patience and in the manner of proceeding from the reality and characteristics of this generation of youths. During the education, we should gradually guide youths in raising their perceptual knowledge to the plane of rational knowledge. Lenin said: "Writers of popular literature should guide their readers to understand profound ideas or theories. They should begin from the simplest and commonly known materials, use simple and easy reasoning or appropriate examples to explain the major conclusions drawn from these materials and enlighten the readers who are willing to use their brains to go on to consider more and more profound problems." This generation of youths in our country grew up in the historical surroundings of the 10 years of civil disorder. They are not credulous, nor do they blindly follow others. They are not satisfied with accepting only ready-made theories and reasoning, and tend to accept truth by means of making comparison of facts and through personal practice and independent thinking. We should conscientiously support the new enthusiasm of our youth in studying the works of Marx, Lenin and Mao Zedong, and adroitly and vigorously organize them according to circumstances in order to gradually develop and deepen their study and avoid dogmatism and pragmatism. In carrying out education among youth in the Marxist world outlook and scientific theory and in communist ideology and faith, the CYL organizations should adhere to the principle of integrating theory with practice. In some areas and units, the activities of "communism is right among us" and of "looking for the shining points of communism" have been carried out. These activities have made our youth realize that communism is not a vague illusion but is already taking root and blossoming in our land. Through finding the communist factors that are alive in our reality, we make them realize that our ideals and practice are closely linked. During the movement of "five stresses and four beauties," a number of civilized villages, posts and teams, learning from Lei Feng groups, youth service teams, close friend teams and farming assistance teams have emerged in both

our rural and urban areas. This and the activities of "becoming small red flowers of the new general mood" and "the red tie hygiene streets" among our children are all good forms of communist education among the masses. They all facilitate the youngsters' study of communism through practice. It is precisely through the practical activities of learning from Lei Feng, performing good deeds, spreading warmth, "serving people respectfully" and creating benefits for the people that our youngsters receive education through practice and educate one another. Through these activities they have tasted the joy of serving the people and realized the truth of the communist outlook on life. These activities not only reflect the characteristics of the CYL as a school for learning communism through practice, but are also suited to the youths' demand for learning truth through their own practice and exploration.

The advanced people on all fronts in our country are glorious fighters in the forefront of their times. Their communist ideology, lofty sense of responsibility as masters of their state, their spirit of devotion to the four modernizations and the advanced level of production created by them are the motive force that promotes the continuous development of our country's socialist modernization as well as the lively examples and real material for carrying out communist education among youth. We should create among our youths a strong atmosphere of regarding the advanced as people of merit and regarding learning from them as glorious. We should take loving care of and support advanced people and create conditions for them to make continuous progress. We should rely on the joint efforts of all sectors to firmly and effectively put an end to the malpractice of being jealous of the advanced because of their great contributions, isolating them because of their adherence to principles and attacking them because of their resistance against unhealthy trends. In order to deepen and broaden the mass movements among our youths of learning from Lei Feng and learning from the advanced, we should continuously enlarge and strengthen the ranks of the advanced people and expand the influence of communist ideology. Of course, in treating any advanced person, we should adopt the method of dividing one into two and should not exaggerate or find faults with their achievements at will. In learning from the advanced, we should seek truth from facts and should not mechanically copy their experience or pursue formalism.

"Learning from anyone who is advanced and helping anyone who has lagged behind" is our fine tradition. During the past few years, the CYL organizations have gained many experiences in helping the less advanced youths and making delinquent youths reform. We must conscientiously sum up and popularize these experiences. We should treat correctly, show warm concern for, closely contact and help less advanced youths and especially delinquent youths. We should move them with our sincerity, enlighten them with reasoning and educate them and help them to change by persuasion. We should kindle hope in their hearts, give play to their innate positive factors and encourage them to make progress. We should rationally help them to overcome their actual difficulties and create conditions for their healthy growth. We should cooperate with the relevant departments and social forces to jointly consolidate the results in helping and educating them. The CYL should train a large number of skillful social workers who

are good at opening up the "rusted locks" in the hearts of some youngsters and do a good job by every means to help the delinquent youngsters to break with their past and catch up with the pace of the new times.

## II. Unite All Youths and Conscientiously Serve Them

In the struggle to create a new situation in socialist modernization, the CYL organizations should further rally all the patriotic youths around them to make contributions to the prosperity and unification of the motherland. In order to rally the youths around them, the CYL organizations should take loving care of youths and should often pay attention to and strive to serve their special interests on the basis of safeguarding the fundamental interests of the state and the people. CYL cadres should go among youths, show concern for their employment, spare-time study, marriage, recreation, rest and other real issues and do as many good things for youths as possible in accordance with the party's policies and the state law. At the same time, they should also see that as youths are simple and naive and lack experience in society and life, they are apt to be cheated and even led astray. We have a duty to strengthen our guidance over the lives of youths and help them to correctly handle all kinds of real and concrete contradictions in their private and social lives.

Every year, there are millions of urban youths who come to the age of seeking employment. The CYL organizations should assist the relevant departments to satisfactorily do the work of assigning jobs in order to enable each youth to get a proper job and the opportunity to give play to his abilities. They should organize youths to conscientiously study the stipulations in the new constitution on the urban and rural collective economy and the individual economy of urban and rural laborers, in order to heighten their understanding and eliminate their doubts. They should organize to conscientiously develop the collective economy and undertake beneficial individual labor under the guidance, support and assistance of the party and state. CYL organizations should satisfactorily establish and run, in coordination with the relevant departments and in accordance with local conditions, various kinds of full-time and spare-time professional schools and training courses and vigorously support the labor service companies in organizing all the youths who, for the time being, cannot find jobs, to take part-work and part-study education courses. Thus these youths will be able to study while working, receive satisfactory training and acquire one or two labor skills before they are provided with jobs. CYL organizations should resolutely implement the state policy on labor and employment and fight against the practice of discriminating against individual laborers and of elbowing out and creating difficulties for the collective and individual economies. At the same time, they should teach youths to observe the law, decrees and policies of the state and to conscientiously serve the people's needs.

Paying attention to the spare-time study of youths and encouraging them to follow the path of becoming talented through self-study is one of the important tasks for our CYL organizations in serving youths. CYL organizations should show concern for and support all the self-study activities of youths

so long as these activities are beneficial to the society and do not hinder them from doing the jobs assigned to them. They should organize educational, scientific and technical workers and retired intellectuals into tutorial teams to help youths to satisfactorily carry out self-study. In places where the conditions exist, they can set up jointly with the relevant departments youth self-study guiding committees, self-study schools, correspondence schools and self-study tutorial stations and advisory stations to help the youths to overcome difficulties in their self-study. By so doing, they will provide more facilities for training a greater number of personnel for the modernization cause and strive to help these youths to achieve good results in their study and enable them to make better and greater contributions to the society.

Organizing the cultural, recreation and sport activities of youths is also a "regular occupation" of the CYL. Youths are at the age of growing up and they have a need for physical and intellectual growth and for satisfying their diverse interests and hobbies. Healthy and beneficial spare-time cultural, recreation and sporting activities can give full and rational play to the youths' physical strength and abilities, expand their field of vision, increase their wisdom and develop their decent interest and hobbies, their morality, feelings and educational accomplishments. The CYL organizations should rely on the community and mobilize the masses to establish sites for the activities of youngsters, especially establish and satisfactorily run diverse kinds of small grassroots homes for youngsters. They should stress that youths should be the masters of their own lives and should personally make efforts to beautify their surroundings, improve their conditions and develop a socialist lifestyle. Films, TV, plays, operas and various kinds of newspapers, journals, literature, and scientific and technical publications have already become the indispensable spiritual food for the lives of our youngsters and an inseparable part of their spare-time lives. The CYL organizations should treat organizing and guiding the youths in reading, enjoying and commenting on films, plays and books as part of their day-to-day work. We also earnestly hope that our writers, reporters, playwrights, conductors, actors and cultural, press, publication, theoretical, scientific, technical and sport workers will provide our youngsters with a larger number of healthy, beneficial and inspiring new works to satisfy the continuously increasing demand of the youngsters for cultural life.

CYL organizations should protect the legitimate rights and interests of youths according to the stipulations of the constitution. They should take a clear-cut stand to oppose the malpractices of depriving youths of their legitimate rights, harming their physical and mental health, strangling their creative spirit and taking revenge against or persecuting them. They should also have the courage to uphold justice and fight against the malpractices of interfering with youths' freedom of marriage and discriminating against, maltreating or oppressing female youths. They should fight against the fetters of the remnant poisonous influence of feudalism among youths. At the same time, they should also teach them to correctly exercise the democratic rights stipulated in the constitution and adopt appropriate means to oppose the unhealthy practices in our society. They should

repeatedly carry out propaganda among the youths of marriagable age that for the tremendous interests of the four modernizations, for the health of our nation and for the happiness of the families of our youths, both husbands and the wives should implement the state's population policy, practice family planning in order to create better living and educational conditions for their children, and strive to have only a single child in each family and bring the children up healthily.

Conscientiously serving youths facilitates the rallying of a larger number of youths around the CYL. The creation of a new situation in modernization requires organizing an enormous and powerful construction army and strengthening to the utmost the unity between all patriotic youths throughout the country. We should resolutely carry out the party's nationality policies, strengthen education in the unity between nationalities, always be concerned with the growth of youths in border and minority nationality areas, maintain a close tie between youths of all nationalities and enable them to make progress shoulder to shoulder. We should carry out in a comprehensive and correct manner the state's policy of freedom of religious belief, carry out vigorous propaganda of atheism and of scientific knowledge about life, fate, luck, fortune and other natural phenomena and conscientiously strengthen our unity with various kinds of religious youths. We should conscientiously carry out our party's policy on the patriotic united front and do our best to promote the grand unity of the people and youth throughout our country including Taiwan, Hong Kong and Macao compatriots and Overseas Chinese.

### III. Strengthen the Construction of the CYL and Raise the Combat Effectiveness of Our CYL Organizations

To meet the relevant requirements of the new party constitution and according to the historical experiences and the real conditions related to the construction of the CYL, we have revised the existing CYL constitution on the basis of the opinions that we have collected through widespread enquiry. The draft of the revised CYL constitution that is being submitted to this congress for approval emphasizes the idea that "the CYL should take care of its members." The general demand for achieving this aim is that the CYL should conscientiously and satisfactorily manage its ranks and raise the combat effectiveness of its organizations. This new CYL constitution will form the regulations for us to strengthen the building of our league under the new historical conditions.

The CYL is a mass organization of advanced youths led by the party. As a school for the broad ranks of youths to study communism through practice, the CYL should undoubtedly use the ideological system of communism to guide its work and educate its members. CYL members must be the relatively conscious ones among our youth. The masses of youths often understand and evaluate the CYL by the image of its members. In order to more satisfactorily attract and influence youths, CYL organizations at all levels should strengthen the education among their members, improve their members' political quality and make them play the exemplary roles of CYL members. At the initial period of the establishment of the Chinese Socialist Youth League,

Comrade Mao Zedong said: To be organized did not mean simply to unite with identical feelings or to unite to increase numbers. It meant to unite with the same "doctrine" and the same faith. This tells us that our education among CYL members must be carried out before that among youths and our requirements for CYL members must be stricter than those for ordinary youths. We should perfect the regular activities of all the organizations of our league, set up a regular system of giving league lectures, compile some systematic textbooks and gradually set up a contingent of league lecturers and speakers in order to enable our members to receive comparatively systematic education in our league. Through education, we should make our members understand that the title of CYL members is a glorious one and means that he should be of a higher level of awareness than the masses of youths and he shoulders greater duties and obligations than they. Our league members must set examples for youths in all respects and should be models in working hard, studying diligently, uniting and helping one another and observing discipline and law. Through education, we should also make our members understand that being advanced elements, they should not only always set examples, but should also do a great deal of organizational work. Never should they treat organizational work as an insignificant self-sacrifice. In any society it is necessary for some people to do organizational work, otherwise normal life in society will not be maintained. Even in the future communist society, it will still be necessary for some people to do organizational work in society. The organization and management of society is a comprehensive science. The process of making our cadres revolutionary includes training them to have certain organizing abilities. All our CYL members must understand this view. We must show warm concern for the political awareness thoughts, work, study and lives of our youths, sincerely help them, often solicit their opinions and reflect these opinions to the organizations and conscientiously rally around and attract to the league organizations all the youths whatever their experience, profession, interests, hobbies and speed of progress.

Strengthening education among CYL members and paying attention to raising their quality by no means signifies that we can neglect the work of recruiting new CYL members. We should understand that the advanced nature of the CYL is closely related with its nature of being a mass organization. Our league is an organization with age restriction. It should always have inflow and outflow like flowing water. Our neglect of the work of recruiting new members will inevitably lead to a reduction in the number of our league members as well as in the influence and role of our league organizations among the masses of youths. Therefore, we must act in accordance with the policy of recruiting new league members in a vigorous and planned manner and always do a good job of recruiting new party members. We should do a particularly good job of recruiting new members in middle schools, neighborhood organizations and rural areas and pay attention to recruiting much younger youths. While strengthening the recruiting work, we should periodically carry out education among CYL members in the basic knowledge about the party and constantly and conscientiously recommend fine CYL members to party organizations in order to continuously inject new blood into the party.

Grassroots CYL organizations are the foundation of our league. In our country, there are now more than 2 million CYL branches, which maintain the most constant and direct links with the large number of CYL members and youths. We rely on these grassroots CYL organizations to develop and carry out all the activities of the league and fulfill all its tasks. In this sense, we can say that giving full play to the role of the grassroots CYL organizations is the starting point of and basis for carrying out all our work. We must "concentrate focus on the work of the basic-level organizations" and earnestly strengthen building up the basic-level organizations. The experience in our practice in the past few years proves that the activities of setting up advanced CYL branches is a good method for strengthening the building of the grassroots CYL organizations. We must continue to develop these activities in order to raise the level of the advanced, bring along the intermediate and urge the less advanced to make progress. In line with party rectification, we should rectify our league in a planned and systematic manner. We should conscientiously reorganize some of the CYL branches that are slack or paralyzed in order to strengthen their organization and enliven their work. We should organize CYL members to conscientiously study the documents of this congress and carry out education in the nature and tasks of the CYL, the rights and duties of CYL members and the CYL's glorious tradition and discipline. Through exertion, we will enable all the basic-level CYL organizations to achieve the following aims: to have a strong leading group, an orderly ranks, a place for carrying out lively activities and a set of feasible systems.

A large amount of tasks and arduous work have to be done in our rural areas in order to strengthen the building of our basic-level CYL organizations. This is not only because the CYL members and organizations in rural areas constitute a greatest proportion in our country. It is also because the work of our league in rural areas is a weaker link than that on other fronts and the grassroots CYL organizations in rural areas are spread over a vast area. Since the implementation of the agriculture production responsibility system, the CYL committees at all levels have gained through grasping many beneficial experiences, yet these fall far short of the demand for solving the new problems that have cropped up in this tremendous reform. Doing CYL work well in rural and pastoral areas has a direct bearing on training a [words illegible] of peasants and on consolidating the position of socialism in rural areas. The first thing for us to do now is to make up our minds to satisfactorily reorganize and build up the CYL branches in rural areas and put an end as soon as possible to the slack and paralyzed situation in the CYL organizations in some localities. In doing this work, the CYL organizations and cadres must solicit on their own the guidance of the party organizations and gradually solve the problems related to the time, conditions and places of their work. Moreover, they should earnestly win over the support of all the social organizations there. On this basis, they should fully rely on the basic-level CYL organizations, teach youths, in the light of the new situation that has emerged since the implementation of the responsibility system, to love the motherland, observe law and become rich through labor, and organize them to study knowledge and science and to develop activities of giving farming assistance to one another and drawing up responsibility contracts. They should moreover, persist in transforming

social traditions and select a few matters as points to make breakthroughs. Thus they will gradually enliven the work of the CYL in rural areas and lead the CYL members and youths there to make efforts to build a new rich and civilized socialist countryside.

The CYL already has a very big contingent of cadres consisting of full-time cadres and basic-level cadres who engage in production. This is a decisive factor for the creation of a new situation in our league's work. Strengthening the building of the CYL's cadre contingent has a bearing not only on carrying out the present work of the CYL, but also on giving play to the role of the CYL as a reserve of the party. Therefore, it is indeed a matter of strategic significance. The party Central Committee pays great attention to this matter and has placed ardent hopes on and put forth strict requirements for CYL cadres. We must resolutely make great efforts to satisfactorily build up the cadre contingent of the CYL in accordance with the requirements of making our cadres' ranks more revolutionary, younger, better educated and more professionally competent. The work of the CYL is a science. The CYL committees and CYL schools at all levels should strengthen their work of training cadres. CYL cadres should particularly value and make full use of their advantage in being young and study hard by means of sparing every possible moment for study. They should study Marxist theory, research into youth movements and learn how to do the business of the CYL. They should also learn as much as possible about economic management, some technical knowledge, something about philosophy, history, education, ethics, youth psychology and literature and some knowledge about aesthetics, writing and giving speeches in order to increase their skills for doing work related to youths.

CYL cadres should particularly have high spirits and great vigor and train themselves to have a creative work style of seeking truth from facts. We should remember well the party Central Committee's instructions and strive to "become politically very firm and to set examples by our actions." To "become politically very firm" means that we should adhere to the four basic principles, intensify our training in party spirit, guide our thinking and action with communist ideology and resolutely carry out the party's line, principles and policies. To "set example by our actions" means that we should study hard, work diligently, go deep into the grassroots, maintain close ties with the masses and take the lead in doing solid work. We should foster the revolutionary spirit of being tenacious, dauntless and courageous in carrying out struggle and carry on the tradition of being full of vigor and vitality and seeking [words illegible] knowing full well the difficulties we will encounter. We should have the courage to vigorously and promptly solve problems. Thus we will develop our abilities and talents in the process of overcoming difficulties. We should become one with youths, be their close friends and be conscientiously on our guard against bureaucracy. We are working on a very important front. Uniting and educating our youngsters who constitute one-third of our population is a glorious task. We are working at the posts of fine revolutionary tradition. We shoulder the historical responsibility of carrying forward the revolutionary cause, a responsibility that cannot be shirked. Our work of sowing the seeds of communist ideology is a job of laying the foundation

for the party and state and a job of striving for the future. All CYL cadres should dedicate themselves to youth related work with a loyalty for the party's cause and with unremitting efforts like silkworms making cocoons. They should use their abilities, talents and enthusiasm to guide and enlighten millions of people who have reached the age of youth.

The 12th party congress has attached great importance to the work and development of the CYL. The new party constitution restores the tradition of the eighth party congress and includes an additional chapter that clearly expounds on the nature, tasks, ideological and organizational construction of the CYL and the relationships between the CPC and the CYL and between the masses and the CYL. It stipulates that the CYL is the assistant of the party and particularly confirms that the CYL is a reserve for the party. This fully shows the party's concern for and confidence in the CYL and the close relations between the party and the CYL and is of great and far-reaching significance. The new party constitution further stipulates: "Those secretaries of league committees, at or below the county level or in enterprises and institutions, who are party members, may attend meetings of party committees at the corresponding levels and of their standing committees as nonvoting participants." This measure is conducive to the strengthening of the party's leadership over the CYL and provides better conditions for carrying out the work of the CYL and for the training of CYL cadres. It not only enables the CYL cadres to more soundly learn from the party's work and study experience, but also provides convenience for the elder comrades to pass on their experience to, help and train young cadres. The CYL organizations and cadres at all levels should resolutely carry out the directives of the 12th party congress on the work of the CYL and the regulations in the new party constitution on the CYL organizations. They should study hard and exert themselves in doing their work and lead the youths to make progress in order to deserve the glorious title of being the party's assistant and reserve.

While strengthening the building of the CYL ranks, we must pay particular attention to the reserve force for building socialism and communism—the Young Pioneers. A large number of today's Young Pioneers will become tomorrow's CYL members. The work of laying foundations should start with this contingent of children. We should follow the party Central Committee's directive to organize all the children. We should carry on the tradition of "the whole league taking care of the Pioneers," include work related to the Young Pioneers in the list of day-to-day work of the CYL committees at all levels and seriously strengthen our leadership over this work. The activities of the Pioneers must be more lively and imbued with more instructions. We should pay attention to give play to the Pioneers' initiative and spirit of being the masters in carrying out these activities. We should do a good job of developing a contingent of tutors for Young Pioneers and show concern for those tutors' work, study and lives. We should protect children's physical and mental health, conscientiously coordinate with all the sectors of the community to create fine conditions for their study, recreation and lives and resolutely fight against all the phenomena that are harmful to the healthy growth of the next generations.

The CYL shoulders an especially great responsibility for doing good work related to youngsters. However, as the education of youngsters has the characteristic of being a job of the whole of society and a job that has to be done jointly by many sectors, it must be an undertaking that the whole party and society show common concern for and participate in. Therefore, we must strengthen, under the leadership of the party, our cooperation with the trade unions, women's federations, youth federations, students' federations and other mass bodies, win over the support of the propaganda, education, judicial, administrative, literature and art, sport, medical, science and technology and other departments and the help of all the democratic parties and urge all sectors of the communities to jointly shoulder the responsibility of educating youngsters.

Comrades: The great march of creating a new situation in our country's socialist modernization has already begun. The prospects are bright, the tasks are arduous and there is a long way to go. "For thousands of years, all the heroes and patriots have had the same pure loyalty." At this moment, we are thinking with a deep feeling of our elders, brethren and sisters of various nationalities in Taiwan. We are all children of the Chinese nation and of our great mother—the motherland. We love our motherland and our sincere desires for the prosperity of the motherland are closely linked. Unifying the motherland and jointly strive to make our motherland prosper is the common desire of the people and youth of all Chinese nationalities on both sides of the strait. From this solemn platform, I sincerely invite, on behalf of the youth of all nationalities on the mainland of the motherland, the youth of all circles in Taiwan to come to the mainland to visit their relatives and friends or for touring and sightseeing at any time convenient to them. We will warmly welcome you no matter when and how you come. You will enjoy the warmth of the motherland and of your compatriot brothers and sisters here. We also hope that the Taiwan authorities will follow the cardinal principle of righteousness of our nation and the trend of the times. All those who actually do something for the great cause of the reunification of the motherland will always be remembered by the people and youth. On the other hand, those who have done anything against the common desire of the people on both sides of the strait and insisted on being against the trend will finally be cast aside by the people and youth throughout the country including Taiwan compatriots.

Our country's socialist modernization requires a peaceful international environment. So does the existence of the people of the world and so even more urgently do the youths of all countries for their lives, study and growth. However, world history has shown that peace can never be achieved by begging or by relying on charity. It can only be achieved and defended by the continuous struggle of the people and youths. In this respect, our country's youths will never begrudge their strength. We must always stand on the side of the people and youths of the socialist countries and Third World countries and on the side of the people and youths of all the countries that oppose imperialism and hegemonism. The prospects for the world are bright and a bright future is waiting for our youths. We should more closely unite with the youths of all countries to jointly safeguard world

peace, fight hegemonism and struggle for a beautiful future for the human race.

Comrades! Our country's youth movement has already had a history of more than 60 years since its beginning in the "May Fourth" movement and has passed through several different historical periods. Our country's history of surging youth movements proves that the party is the lighthouse guiding our progress and the guarantee for our victory. If we have the correct leadership of the party, our youth movement will develop vigorously and our youths will be able to make great contributions to the motherland and the people. The magnificent goal of socialist modernization should be achieved by this generation of youths. The party's leadership is necessary for their healthy growth. As the close assistant of the party, the CYL should lead the youth to closely rally around the party, forge ahead along the direction pointed out by the 12th party congress and use their great vigor and strength of youth to create a magnificent new life. Our country's youths firmly believe that under the correct leadership of the great CPC, the great cause of the four modernizations and of the reunification of the motherland will surely end in victory!

Youths of all nationalities throughout our country unite, uphold the banner of communism and march toward the bright future of socialist modernization!

CSO: 4005/256

PARTY AND STATE

DUAN JUNYI REPORT TO BEIJING 5TH CPC CONGRESS

HK221101 Beijing BEIJING RIBAO in Chinese 11 Nov 82 p 1-4

[Report by Duan Junyi at Beijing Municipal Fifth Party Congress, 6 Nov 82: "Resolutely Implement the 12th Party Congress Spirit, Create a New Situation in All Fields of Socialist Modernization in the Capital"]

[Text] Comrades:

With the mandate of the CPC committee of Beijing Municipality, I now deliver this report to the 5th Municipal Party Congress.

Our congress has been convened shortly after the successful closing of the 12th CPC Congress and at a time when party members and the masses throughout the municipality are conscientiously studying the 12th CPC Congress documents. The 12th Congress is the most important meeting since the 7th CPC Congress. It solemnly declares that since the smashing of the Jiang Qing counterrevolutionary clique and since the 3d Plenary Session of the 11th CPC Central Committee, in particular, we have accomplished, through the arduous efforts of the whole party, the whole army and the people of all our nationalities, the difficult task of setting the party's guiding ideology to rights and have won major successes in setting right our practical work on all fronts, thereby effecting a great and historic change. The congress has worked out correct programs for creating a new situation in all fields of socialist modernization and pointed out our way forward. The congress has also adopted the new party constitution--the best party constitution since the founding of our party and a powerful weapon for strengthening the party's ideological and organizational building. The congress has elected new leading organs of the CPC Central Committee, promoted the cooperation between new and elderly cadres and the succession of the old by the new in leading party circles and turned our party into a vigorous combat headquarters. The success of the 12th CPC Congress has elated party members and masses of the whole municipality. They enthusiastically support various resolutions adopted by the congress.

Our congress should take Comrade Deng Xiaoping's opening address at the 12th CPC Congress as its guiding thought and Comrade Hu Yaobang's report as its basic criteria in reviewing the work of Beijing Municipality, inspecting the results of implementing the four instructions issued by the secretariate of the CPC Central Committee on the building of the capital, defining guiding

principles and tasks for Beijing Municipality for the new historical period and mobilizing party members and masses throughout the municipality to strive to create a new situation in all fields of socialist modernization of the capital.

### Reviewing the Work of Beijing Municipality

The 10 years of internal disorder inflicted serious wounds on our party and state. Beijing Municipality bore the brunt and suffered a lot. The Jiang Qing and Lin Biao counterrevolutionary clique and its principal members such as Kang Sheng, Xie Fuzhi and so forth totally negated the leadership of the Beijing Municipal CPC Committee headed by Comrade Peng Zhen and Comrade Liu Ren before the "great cultural revolution" and negated the achievements scored on various fronts. They brutally persecuted leading cadres at all levels, well-known personages in and outside the party, model workers, activists and a great number of people.

Many of them were injured, fell ill, became crippled or died because of the persecution. Organizations at all levels and work of various fields in Beijing Municipality were severely sabotaged. This was an unheard-of calamity for the broad masses of party members and people. In March 1971, the 4th Party Congress of Beijing Municipal CPC Committee, which was in the grip of Xie Fuzhi, was convened. The congress not only fully affirmed the erroneous theories and practice of the "great cultural revolution," but also portrayed its criminal acts as achievements and contributions. Reports and resolutions adopted by that congress ran counter to the will of most party members because they were ideologically, politically and organizationally wrong.

Shortly after the start of the 10 years of turmoil, the main responsible person in charge of the work of Beijing Municipal CPC Committee cooked up charges to label a number of cadres in Beijing Municipality as "members of a sinister gang" and "followers of the sinister line." This brought severe consequences to the municipality. During the 10 years of internal disorder the main responsible person in charge of the work of Beijing Municipal CPC Committee, who succeeded Xie Fuzhi, committed a series of serious mistakes. After the smashing of the "gang of four," he made the mistakes of covering up the truth and suppressing the masses in order to preserve himself. This severely obstructed the work of bringing order out of chaos in Beijing Municipality.

In accordance with the spirit of the 3d Plenary Session of the 11th CPC Congress, we conscientiously carried out the work of bringing order out of Chaos. Following the convention of the 6th Plenary session, we again studied "resolution on certain questions in the history of our party since the founding of the PRC." Thereafter, the historical rights and wrongs in Beijing Municipality have been basically clarified. Historical facts have proved that before the "great cultural revolution," Beijing Municipal CPC Committee was firm in implementing the line, guiding principles and policies of the CPC Central Committee. Most of the party members and cadres of Beijing Municipality were good and the achievements on various fronts could not be negated.

Since the 3d Plenary Session of the 11th CPC Congress, the CPC Central Committee has adopted important steps and measures to strengthen its leadership over the

work of Beijing Municipality. In April 1980, the secretariate of the CPC Central Committee has adopted important steps and measures to strengthen its leadership over the work of Beijing Municipality. In April 1980, the secretariat of the CPC Central Committee issued four instructions concerning the guiding principles of the construction of the capital in light of the actual conditions of the municipality and pointed the orientation for the work of Beijing. Thanks to the profound concern and correct leadership of the central authorities, we have succeeded in overcoming various obstacles occurring in the process of historical change and correcting shortcomings and mistakes in our work. By relying on party organizations at all levels throughout the municipality and guiding all party members to unite with the broad masses of people, we have continuously overcome difficulties left over from the 10 years of internal disorder. We have exerted our main efforts to grasp the following work:

1. We Have Straightened Out Ideological Line and Done Our Utmost To Eliminate the "Leftist" Influence and Remove Obstruction From the Right

The Third Plenary Session redefined an ideological line which was characterized by proceeding from reality, integrating theory with practice, seeking truth from facts, testing the truth in practice and developing the truth. It was a serious struggle to implement this Marxist ideological line. At that time, with regard to this major issue of principle, not all members of the standing committee of Beijing Municipal CPC Committee held the same view. As a result, they were unable to exercise effective leadership. Thanks to the concern and help of the central authorities, most comrades of the standing committee of the municipal CPC committee and the broad masses of cadres exerted their great efforts to carry out or intensify the discussions on taking social practice as the sole criterion for testing the truth. Party members and the masses criticized the mistakes of the theory of the "two whatevers" to smash the fetters of dogmatism and personality cult which had existed for a long time. Leading cadres at all levels conscientiously summed up experience and lessons in the light of the actual conditions of the capital to eradicate the influence of the "leftist" mistakes over their guiding thought. Furthermore, in view of the fact that people were prone to hold lopsided views during the period of historical change and that erroneous ideological trends which negated the party leadership and socialist road had occurred in society, we took expeditious measures to carry out education on upholding the four basic principles and criticize bourgeois liberalization. Through continuously eliminating the "leftist" influence in the ideological sphere and removing obstacles from the right, we ensured the implementation of the line, guiding principles and policies adopted by the Third Plenary Session. This played a very important role in maintaining political unity between the party organizations of Beijing Municipality and the CPC Central Committee.

2. We Have Resolutely Redressed False Charges, Wrong Sentences and Frame-ups to Conscientiously Implement Party Policy

Following the convention of the Third Plenary Session we devoted great efforts to investigate and redress a large number of false charges, wrong sentences and frame-ups cooked up by Lin Biao, Jiang Qing, Kang Sheng and others, including

the "Peng Zhen and Liu Ren counterrevolutionary and revisionist clique" and so forth, repudiate all slanders and libels inflicted on them and rehabilitate cadres at all levels, well-known personages inside and outside the party, model workers, activists and members of the masses who were persecuted. We did a lot to redress the mishandled cases of those comrades who were involved in the "Tiananmen incident" which occurred in April 1976. Through the activities of exposing, criticizing, investigating and trying the "two cases," we found out how some people and events in Beijing had been connected with the activities of the Jiang Qing and Lin Biao counterrevolutionary clique to usurp the party and seize the state power. At the same time, we also redressed the cases of those who were wrongly labelled "rightist elements" in the anti-rightist struggle and cadres and masses who were wrongly repudiated during the "struggle against the right deviation" and the "four clean-ups" movement. We implemented the policy for the KMT officials who surrendered and were later wrongly treated during the political movements and rehabilitated family members of Taiwan, Hong Kong and Macao compatriots, returned overseas Chinese and their relatives and members of Chinese families with foreign nationalities. We re-examined political cases formerly handled by organs of dictatorship during the "great cultural revolution" and corrected the mistakes of handling these cases. We announced that the former industrialists and businessmen had been reformed into laborers. In the meantime, we differentiated small businessmen, peddlars and handicraftsmen from bourgeois industrialists and businessmen. We changed the class status of former landlords and rich peasant elements who had been reformed into laborers and could earn their living.

The party policies toward intellectuals, nationalities, religion, overseas Chinese affairs and so forth have or are being implemented. The party's united front work organs, municipal, prefectural and county CPPCC and the organizations of democratic parties have been restored and developed. The party has strengthened cooperation and maintained close relations with various democratic parties and nonparty personages. Various democratic parties and a great number of nonparty personages have made active contributions to developing the economy, education, sciences, culture, public health, sports and so forth in the capital.

### 3. We Have Reorganized and Strengthened Leading Bodies At All Levels and Consolidated Party Building

Following the Third Plenary Session, we preliminarily accomplished the task of consolidating leading bodies at all levels in the process of exposing, repudiating and investigating counterrevolutionary cases. We picked out those who followed Lin Biao, Jiang Qing and the like to rebel in order to ride to power, people who are strongly influenced by factionalism and those elements who made a practice of beating, smashing and lotting. We assigned new work for those cadres who were not suitable for their former posts and transferred veteran comrades who were persecuted during the "great cultural revolution" to other leading posts. At the same time, we selected and promoted more than 280 middle-aged and young cadres to leading posts at municipal, prefectural, county and bureau level. We also selected and promoted more than 3,300 middle-aged and young cadres to leading posts at company and commune level. Through consolidation and reorganization carried out in recent years, the leadership of organizations at all levels in Beijing has been, as a whole, in the hands of cadres who are loyal to the party and the people. However, in a small number of leading bodies, the work of picking out the "people of the three categories"

has not yet been thoroughly carried out and more efforts are needed in this respect. The problems should be settled one after another.

After the promulgation of the "guiding principle for inner-party political life" worked out by the CPC Central Committee, we conscientiously studied and implemented it in the light of our actual conditions and continuously carried out education on several occasions throughout the municipality to investigate the unhealthy trends of using public money for extravagant eating and drinking, establishing "special relationships" and so forth and the problem of how leading cadres educate their children. Last winter and this spring, while various leading bodies were doing their year-end summing-up work and various party branches were conducting democratic elections, we carried out the work of criticism and self-criticism. Recently we provided party members throughout the municipality with education to oppose the corrosion of capitalist ideology and uphold communist ideology. Through the above-mentioned work, our party style has improved.

#### 4. Strive to Improve Public Security and Strengthen building of Socialist Democracy and Legal System

Around the time of the Third Plenary Session of the CPC Central Committee, the work of judicial organizations at all levels was presumed and strengthened. Following the four point proposal put forward by the secretariat of the CPC Central Committee for building the capital, we tightly grasped the work of straightening out public security. While criticizing the erroneous ideological trend of negating the four basic principles, we banned illegal organizations and publications. After the forum on public order in five major cities convened by the Central Committee in 1981, and under the unified leadership of CPC committees at all levels, we have mobilized social forces in all sectors, implemented the policy of integrating specialized organs with the broad masses of people, brought public order under control in a comprehensive way, heavily and rapidly struck at a number of active criminals endangering public order in accordance with the law, educated, saved and helped a number of misguided youngsters to mend their ways by persuasion, strengthened the work of mediation among the people, handled numerous contradictions among the people and prevented and reduced the intensification of contradictions. Since the middle of last year, the crime rate has dropped slightly, the detection rate has been raised to some extent and public order has been gradually improving. This year, we have waged another struggle against major criminal activities in the economic and other fields. Actually, this struggle is developing.

We have also done a great deal of work in connection with building socialist democracy and the legal system. The city and its districts and counties have established people's congress standing committees. Districts and counties have instituted direct election of people's representatives. Various enterprises have instituted the system of staff and workers congresses under the CPC committee and some enterprises have democratically elected managers. The concept of observing the law has been strengthened among the cadres and masses through education in law. The laws promulgated by the NPC and its standing committee as well as the local regulations established by the local authorities have been extensively implemented. The establishment of the socialist democracy and legal system has changed the chaotic situation of no law and the undermining of law caused by the 10-year turmoil, and consolidated the people's democratic dictatorship.

## 5. Build Socialist Spiritual Civilization, Restore and Develop Education, Science and Culture

Since last year, cadres, staff members and workers have discussed how to "serve the people and be responsible to them" and all the citizens have undertaken the activities of "five stresses and four beautifuls" and "civility and courtesy month." Achievements have been scored in making the city clean, bringing order out of disorder, improving public service, beautifying and purifying the environment and planting trees in and around the city. The promulgation and implementation of regulations for students and workers, service conventions, rural pacts and professional morality and the activity of "five good family" have brought initial results. Numerous good people and good deeds of following the example of Lei Feng, creating a new mood, solidarity and friendship, finding it a pleasure to help others, and daring to combat unhealthy trends and evil practices and criminal activity have emerged. An encouraging change has taken place in the mental attitude of the people and social mood in the capital.

Education, science, culture, public health and sport which had suffered serious damages during the "cultural revolution" have been resumed and developed. Schools at all levels have worked hard to implement party policy on education, initially straightened things out, strengthened political and ideological work and improved education. At present, a great number of branch schools affiliated to the universities has been established, the reform of educational structure at secondary level has been initiated, vocational education has been resumed, correspondence courses by television and radio and various forms of sparetime education for workers and peasants have been developed and the exam system for self-study has been implemented in experimental way. In science and technology, Beijing has carried out the activity of jointly tackling major technical problems, exchanging scientific and technical experiences, popularizing scientific knowledge, technical consultation and spreading the fruits of research. It has started to implement the scientific research contract system and transfer of scientific research results with payment, and resented awards for some major fruits of research and inventions. Academic research and discussion have become more and more lively. Literature and art are advancing along the way to socialism and initially thriving and prospering. New achievements have been made in the press, radio broadcasting, television, publications, public health, sport and family planning.

## 6. Implement the Eight-Character Policy of National Economic Readjustment, Make All Economic Undertakings Steadily Advance Along the Track Suitable to the Capital Characteristic

The implementation of the policy of readjustment, restructuring, reorganization and upgrading in the national economy is a fundamental change in the guiding ideology for national economic construction. After correcting "leftist" influence and unifying ideological understanding, Beijing's economic work is gradually developing and moving along a healthy track.

After initial readjustments in the industrial field, the light textile industries, and daily consumer goods industries have greatly developed. Having

readjusted the service orientation of heavy industry, production has risen again from its decline. A number of enterprises that had been polluting the environment and endangering the people have been straightened out, switched to other production purposes or removed. Various responsibility systems have been established or improved at different levels in the key enterprises where the readjustment is in progress, by stressing economic returns. Technical reform is being carried out in the enterprises with the emphasis on improving product quality, increasing variety, economizing energy and controlling pollution. At the same time, pilot projects in expanding enterprise decision-making powers have been launched and economic enterprise decisionmaking powers have been launched and economic cooperation and union between industry and commerce, industry and trade, and with other parts of the country have been instituted.

The implementation of the eight-character policy for economic readjustment has revived Beijing Municipal industry. The 1982 total industrial output value is estimated to be 22.6 billion yuan, an increase of 28.7 percent compared with 1978, before the Third Plenary Session of the CPC Central Committee, of which the light textile industry output value amounts to 59 percent.

Agriculture, which depends first on policy and secondly on science, has developed rapidly. The initiative of cadres and commune members in rural areas has been aroused through the implementation of various systems based on contract and output. In accordance with the principle of state plans and in line with local conditions, the distribution of agriculture and the production line-up have been regulated, diversified production has rapidly developed, and a new situation in forestry and husbandry production has arisen. The rural economy has become more and more active by running agriculture-industry-commerce joint enterprises, encouraging farming and sideline production specialization, developing household sideline production and raising commodity rates of farming and sideline products. Agricultural productivity has been dramatically raised by extensively applying advanced scientific technology. During the 3 years of drought, grain output in suburbs held a good record by surpassing 3.5 billion jin annually. Thanks to the bumper autumn harvest this year, the year's grain output is estimated to surpass that of last year. The city is basically self-sufficient in vegetables, and their variety, quality and stable sales in particular, have dramatically improved in recent years. The amount of pork and eggs purchased by Beijing respectively accounted for 77 percent and 66 percent of market sales. For the past 4 years, milk output has increased by over 10 percent annually. Great achievements have been made in afforestation on barren hills and around rivers, lakes, roads, and houses. This year, nearly 30 million trees have been planted and the area for afforestation, seedlings and fruit trees covers 328,000 mu.

Commerce has endeavored to support industrial and agricultural production, to open various channels for commodity movement and to vigorously organize goods sources. In the past 4 years, the average sale of social commodities has increased by about 15 percent annually and it is expected to be 7.3 billion yuan this year. As the markets are brisk and purchasing and marketing are good, a new situation has emerged in which people are picking up and buying things in cash or deposit money ready to buy. In recent years, 1,500 collective-run enterprises and 6,000 private commercial, service trade, food and

drink and repairing service networks have been established, and 40 agricultural commercial markets have been established in the suburbs of the city, improving the living standards of the people and reviving the markets. Finance, funds, tax, market price, industrial and commercial managements and goods and material supply departments have made positive contributions to national economic readjustment and development.

Under the new situation of open-door policy, external economic cooperation and trade have developed rapidly. Due to the various forms of flexible trade and joint ventures with foreign capital, the proper use of foreign funds, the introduction of advanced technology and key equipment, the municipal industrial and agricultural technical reform have been promoted, scientific and technical levels have been improved and the tourist trade has been developed. The value of 1982 exports are expected to be \$630 million, an increase of 120 percent compared with 1978.

#### 7. Strengthen Building of Basic Municipal Facilities, Build a Great Amount of Housing

In recent years, the municipal construction scale has been big. The city has completed a number of key projects including roads, communications, water supply, drainage, power transmission and transformation and telecommunications, and some of the debt owed in the city's basic facilities has thus been made up. In particular, priority is given to housing construction and the proportion of housing in overall construction has been raised to a great extent. Since the Third Plenary Session of the CPC Central Committee, the completed housing area covers 10.93 million square metres, of which 500 million square metres were completed by the units under Beijing City, an increase of 170 percent compared with those completed in 10 years of the "cultural revolution." This year, housing covering 4 million square metres is to be completed, of which 2 million square metres are built by the municipal units; of this, 80 percent is financed by enterprises and units. We have formed a development company and built housing and municipal and living facilities with necessary accessories in whole streets and areas by accumulating funds in order to find out new ways for municipal housing. In the past 4 years, we have scored marked achievements in making the city green by planting trees, 4.10 million trees have been planted in the suburbs, 50 street corners have been greened and the grass covers 2 million square metres. In compliance with the proposals put forward by all sectors, we have revised the "draft for overall construction in Beijing," which has provided the basis for further municipal development.

#### 8. Living Standards of the Capital's People Have Improved Dramatically Due to the Great Importance Attached by the State and to Production Development

In 1981, the average yearly earnings for each urban resident were 514 yuan and the average yearly collective distribution for each commune member in rural areas was 225 yuan, an increase of 48 percent and 75 percent respectively compared with 1978, before the 3d Plenary Session. This year, it will further increase. In the third quarter of 1982, urban residents deposited 2.1 billion yuan in savings, an increase of 100 percent compared with the year before the 3d Plenary Session. Nearly 700,000 youths have been placed in jobs in the last

4 years. The number of dependants financed by each staff member or worker of the whole city has been reduced from 0.62 in 1978 to 0.44, in comparison with the early years after the liberation, when it was 2.8, a great change has taken place.

In short, since the Third Plenary Session of the CPC Central Committee, Beijing City has made great achievements in all fields. Now, we are sure that Beijing, like the rest of the country has fulfilled the difficult task of bringing order out of chaos in ideology and has also gained an important victory in bringing order out of disorder in practical work. We have brought our work in all fields onto the track of the four-point instruction concerning the capital's construction provided by the secretariat of the CPC Central Committee. This has laid a solid basis for creating a new situation in the capital's socialist modernization.

While affirming the achievements, we should make a sober estimate of the situation. Compared with the requirement of the Central Committee, with the advanced provinces, cities and autonomous regions, compared with the hope of the capital's residents, in particular, in comparison with the spirit of the 12th CPC National Congress, we still have a long way to go and there are considerable shortcomings to be overcome. Public order and social mood have not substantially improved. Urban construction, urban management, beauty and green environment and cleansing cannot meet the requirements of the capital's socialist modernization. Education, science, culture, public health and sport have progressed slowly. The task of economic readjustment and restructuring and technical reform is so hard, the economic system reform has only just begun and the low economic returns problem is still pending. In party leadership and in the building of the party, the party style has not fundamentally improved. There are many shortcomings in the municipal CPC committee leadership. Mainly, we have not done our best at our jobs such as in studying new situations, handling new problems, summing up fresh experiences and supporting new things that have emerged in the new historic period by applying Marxism-Leninism-Mao Zedong thought and party policy. In the face of hard tasks, we have not fully taken the whole situation into consideration, or made overall planning; in regard to division of labor between the city and districts, counties and bureaus, there has been too little concentration of power in some cases and too little in others; in practical work, decentralism and selfish departmentalism have not been completely overcome and the leadership is still weak and incompetent and lax in discipline; our work is not carried out in a profound way, there are too many meetings and documents, work efficiency is low, and basic levels are not properly assisted in solving their practical problems. We should earnestly sum up experiences in order to resolve problems existing in our work and strive to strengthen and improve the municipal CPC leadership. Inspired by the 12th CPC Party Congress spirit, we are sure to raise work in Beijing to a new level suited for the new situation, with joint efforts by all party members and urban inhabitants.

#### The Tasks of the Capital's Socialist Modernization

The 12th CPC National Congress has stipulated the general task for the party in the new historic period, and called for the whole party, army and people of all nationalities of the country to create a new situation in socialist modernization. What is the goal for Beijing to achieve in this new historic period? To

put it briefly, it is the four-point demand concerning the construction policy for Beijing, put forward by the secretariat of the CPC Central Committee that is to say, to convert Beijing into a city with excellent social order and public security, social mood and morality, to make it a first-class city, cleaner, more hygienic, more beautiful; to make it the center of advanced science, culture, technology and high level of education of the country, and one of the most developed cities in culture in the world with constant economic prosperity and convenience and stability of people's life. In accordance with the plan of the 12th Congress, 3 turns for the better should be made in the country in [the] coming 5 years and Beijing must take the lead. We should strive, on the one hand, to speed up the building of material civilization with a view to make our due contributions to a change for the better in the state's financial and economic situation and strive to speed up, on the other, the building of spiritual civilization, to further improve socialist democracy and the legal system, to rectify party style and organization and strive to make a fundamental change in social moods and party style ahead of schedule. By 1986, 10 years after smashing the Jiang Qing counterrevolutionary clique, Beijing will have scored marked improvements and created a new situation in political and ideological building; in beauty and environment building; in educational, scientific and cultural building, and in economic construction.

#### 9. Take Communist Ideology as a Nucleus to Strengthen the Building of Socialist Spiritual Civilization

The CPC Central Committee has repeatedly stressed: While building a high level of material civilization, we should do our best to build a high level of spiritual civilization. These two kinds of civilization are interdependent and share the same objectives. The building of material civilization is an indispensable base for building socialist spiritual civilization. Socialist spiritual civilization not only plays an important role in promoting the building of material civilization, but also ensures the correct orientation for the development of material civilization. Beijing is a political center of the whole country and the center of our country's international contacts. Under the prerequisite of grasping the building of both material and spiritual civilizations, we should exert more efforts to the building of socialist spiritual civilization in a certain period of time in the future in light of the characteristics and present conditions of the capital. In the meantime, we should not relax our efforts for the building of material civilization.

The building of socialist spiritual civilization includes the building of culture and ideology, which are interrelated and promote each other.

Strengthening cultural building under the guidance of communist ideology means that we should develop education, science, culture, art, the press, publications, radio and TV broadcasts, public health, sports libraries, museums and other cultural undertakings. The 12th CPC Congress took education and science as one of the strategic focal points for economic development. This is a decision of profound significance. The key to the realization of socialist modernization lies in science and technology whereas education is a foundation. In the final analysis, this is a matter of training talented personnel. The capital is comparatively strong scientifically and technically. We have more colleges and

universities and a better foundation for general education. Under the guidance and support of the departments concerned of the central authorities, we should further develop educational and scientific undertakings of the capital and train and provide the state with more people with various professional skills.

Party organizations at all levels should fully understand the strategic importance and the immense role of education in socialist modernization. We should mobilize social forces in all quarters to develop educational undertakings. We should conscientiously implement the party policy for education, make great efforts to enhance the quality of education and uphold the principle of all-around development morally, intellectually and physically. While grasping the study of scientific and cultural knowledge, we should pay attention to exploitation of intellectual resources, promote moral and physical development and conscientiously pursue the policy of integrating education with labor and production. We should continue to implement the guiding principle of readjustment, restructuring, consolidation and improvement, rationally readjust the proportional relations between various kinds of education at various levels and reform the structures of education. Universities and colleges should reorganize their faculties and departments as well as specialities and provide courses of both short and long periods of schooling. They should also create conditions to gradually expand their training capabilities and recruit more students. They should provide more specialities in finance, political studies, law and teacher training. We should speed up the reform of the structures of secondary school education, cut the number of general senior middle schools and set up more vocational senior middle schools and technical schools. We should do our best so that in 5 years the number of junior middle school graduates who enter vocational senior middle schools will be the same as the number of junior middle school graduates who continue their study in general senior middle schools. We should make overall planning and concentrate our efforts to run a number of technical secondary schools. In the rural areas, we should gradually develop agricultural secondary schools or provide some agricultural courses in general secondary schools. Running secondary and primary schools well is a basis for enhancing the scientific and cultural level of the whole nation and training senior specialists and other people with professional skill. We should popularize junior middle school education in the outskirts and primary school education in outer suburbs in 5 years. Junior middle school education should also be popularized in outer suburbs in 10 years. In the meantime, we should adopt various forms to actively develop preschool education.

Spare time education is an important component part of our educational undertakings. Now, there are more than 3 million workers and staff members in Beijing. To enhance their political, cultural, technical and vocational level is a basic work for speeding up modernization. We should resolve to overcome difficulties to vigorously develop television and correspondence courses, sparetime universities and various kinds of spare time secondary vocational schools, provide more teach-yourself courses and encourage people to become experts through self-study. Various sparetime schools should make rational arrangements for political, cultural and vocational education in light of their practical conditions and the characteristics of their students and gradually form their educational systems for junior and senior spare time education. At present, we should particularly grasp the work of helping young

workers and staff members make up their missed lessons of culture and technology and providing peasants with cultural and technical education. We should extensively labor organizations and fixing the number of staff members and production quotas, all enterprises and institutions should send staff members and workers to various sparetime schools and various training classes by stages and in groups.

The modernization of the capital must rely on the progress of science and technology. We should comprehensively implement the spirit of Comrade Zhao Ziyang's report delivered at the scientific and technical award rally to create a new situation in the scientific and technical field of the capital. Scientific and technical workers should have a firm guiding thought of serving economic construction, concentrate their efforts to study and solve important questions arising in the construction of the capital, economic construction in particular. They should strive to achieve new results and effect a new breakthrough so that science and technology serve economic construction, city construction and cultural and educational undertakings more effectively.

Cultural and artistic undertakings should implement the guiding principle of serving the people and socialism and letting a hundred flowers blossom and a hundred schools of thought contend. Literary and art workers should study theories hard, plunge into the thick of life and enhance their political and artistic levels. They should create more outstanding literary and artistic works and give more performances which reflect the spirit of our times and are physically and mentally beneficial to the people. We should correctly handle the relations between popularization and raising of standards. We should utilize forces in various quarters to gradually establish and improve cultural organizations and facilities such as cultural halls, libraries, youth halls, children's activities centers, theatres, clubs and so forth and strengthen the construction of radio and television networks. In the meantime, we should vigorously carry out spare time cultural and artistic activities of the masses to constantly enrich people's cultural life.

Medical and public health establishments should continue to implement the guiding principles of serving the masses and placing emphasis on prevention first. They should profoundly carry out the patriotic public health campaign mainly aimed at eliminating diseases, actively develop medical science and technology, integrate traditional Chinese medical science with Western medical science, enhance medical quality and improve service. Practicing planned parenthood is our country's basic national policy. We should further do this work well, planned parenthood work in the suburbs in particular. We should strengthen education and propaganda and advocate the ideas that every husband and wife have one child only so that natural population growth rate in the capital will markedly drop. Physical culture institutions should continue to implement the principle of developing sports to strengthen people's constitutions to vigorously promote various kinds of sport activities of the masses, sport activities in secondary and primary schools in particular. On the basis of the popularization of sport activities, we should continue to grasp the work of establishing excellent sport teams to continuously achieve still better results.

We should overcome the leftist influence and narrow views of small producers, which neglect education, science and technology and discriminate against intellectuals. We should conscientiously implement the party policy toward intellectuals, the policy for middle-aged intellectuals in particular. We should trust and rely on intellectuals, show concern for and help them and rationally utilize them to bring their role into full play. We should adopt various measures to gradually allot more funds for education, science, culture, public health and physical culture and increase investment in instruction. All this should be included in the plans for the development of the national economy and society and in the plans for the city construction. Overall arrangements should be made in order to implement the plans by stages.

Ideological construction, with communist ideology as its nucleus, has determined the nature of the [word indistinct] at spiritual civilization. We should hold high the banner of communism to carry out the propaganda and education of communist ideology extensively, profoundly and permanently. Socialism is only a stage in the entire communist movement and a social practice guided by the communist ideological system. It is entirely wrong to say that propagating communist ideology in the socialist period oversteps the historical stage. Of course, protracted efforts of the people of several generations are needed in order to fully realize communism in our country as a social system. At the present stage, we can only implement various socialist systems and policies which include the principle of distribution according to work. We should correctly understand the relations between communist ideological education and the implementation of the present socialist policy and explain this matter to cadres and masses clearly to avoid one-sidedness in our understanding and work.

To carry out ideological construction with communist ideology as its nucleus, we should provide the broad masses of people, cadres and youth in particular, with more education on the basic theories of Marxism-Leninism and Mao Zedong thought. We should provide them with education on communist world outlook, outlook on life, the history of the motherland, modern history, the party programs and history, revolutionary traditions, the ideas of being the masters of our own affairs, collectivism, constitution, citizens' rights, duties and morals, patriotism and internationalism. While carrying out this education, we must have specific aims in mind and closely integrate it with the present ideological conditions to resist the corrosion of capitalist ideology and eliminate the influence of feudal ideology and other nonproletarian ideologies. In the meantime, we should closely combine this education with the practice of work and life of the masses. We should continue to profoundly and protractedly carry out the activities of "five stresses and four beautifuls" and learning from Lei Feng. We should also promote new general moods of the society, plant more trees, beautify and clean our environment. We should formulate "civility pledge to be observed by the citizens of the capital" and encourage factories, schools, shops, village and all trades and service to work out their rules and regulations and vocational and moral norms. Through such education and activities, we will continuously raise people's ideological consciousness. More and more people will become members of the society who have ideals, morals and culture and observe discipline and become builders of socialist spiritual civilization. On such a basis, we will be able to establish civilization. On such a basis, we will be able to establish and develop new kinds of socialist relations between people.

Carrying out communist ideological education is a long-term strategic task. Just as in cultural education, to provide youngsters and children with communist ideological education, we should start from kindergarten and gradually extend it to primary schools, secondary schools and universities. We should carry out the work in an orderly way and step by step. With regard to communist ideological education for staff members and workers, we should adopt the methods of training them by stages and in groups. We should integrate day-to-day education with regular training in rotation. As for communist ideological education for peasants, we should define the content and methods of education in light of the characteristics of peasants and the new situation occurring after the implementation of the contract system which links remuneration to output.

To carry out communist ideological education, we should bring the role of various mass organizations into full play. We should also give full play to the role of such departments as propaganda, theoretical studies, literature, art, education, press, television, broadcasting, publication and so forth. We should restore and improve the system of training propagandists and lectures and train a large number of propaganda workers who are good at providing the masses with ideological work. Only thus can we set up a contingent for ideological work which has combat effectiveness and can convince and attract the masses.

Building socialist spiritual civilization is the task of the entire party and the whole people. All trades and services, various departments and units should effectively shoulder the task and include it in the work plans in the light of actual conditions. They should put forward specific aims and requirements and know what problems they should solve this year and next. They must make progress every year and achieve practical results. They should establish responsibility systems in this respect and carry out regular examination and assessment. We should do our utmost so that in 3 to 5 years our social order and public security will be markedly improved and people will considerably enhance their ideological and moral levels and extensively improve their labor and work attitude and service. We should effectively curb and despise all unhealthy trends and evil practices and effect a fundamental turn for the better in the general mood of society in the capital.

## 2. Actively Develop the Economy in Light of the Characteristics of the Capital, Placing Our Main Emphasis on the Enhancement of Economic Returns

The 12th CPC Congress has pointed out that the strategic objective of China's economic construction for the two decades between 1981 and the end of this century is, while steadily working for more and better economic results, to quadruple the gross annual value of industrial and agricultural production. We should exert great efforts to develop an economy suitable for the characteristics of the capital, continuously enhance economic returns and strive for a faster speed of development to make an active contribution to attaining the objective of quadrupling the gross annual value of industrial and agricultural production of our country in a period of 20 years. We should create material conditions for speeding up the modernization of the capital, enhancing living standards of the people in both urban and rural areas and strengthening the building of socialist spiritual civilization. Our objectives of struggle are: During the first 10 years (1981-1990), the annual growth rate of the

gross annual value of industrial and agricultural production of the whole municipality is to be 4.5 percent and we should do our utmost to increase it to 5.5 percent. The gross value of 1990 will be 50 percent higher than that of 1980. We should also do our utmost so that the increase will be as high as 70 percent. In the counties and prefectures of the suburbs, the annual growth rate of the gross value of agriculture, industry and sideline production will be 7 percent and we should do our utmost to increase it to 9 percent. The gross value of 1990 will be 100 percent higher than that of 1980. We should do our utmost so that the increase will be as high as 150 percent. Before 1990, our main technical and economic index of industry, commerce, communication and building construction should be among the best in the country. This will lay a solid foundation for the greater economic progress of Beijing in the second 10 years.

We have many favorable factors for attaining the above mentioned objectives of struggle. 1) Material production departments in Beijing such as industry, agriculture, and building construction have a better foundation and their extensive potential can be tapped; 2) there are a great number of scientific research and design institutes as well as universities and colleges in the capital and Beijing is powerful scientifically and technologically; 3) there are bright prospects for developing commerce, foreign trade and tourism in the capital. Apart from that, it is more convenient to utilize foreign capital and introduce advanced technology to Beijing; 4) since the Third Plenary Session, we have accumulated some successful experiences in enlivening the economy and a number of typical advanced units such as the capital iron and steel corporation, Shahe Commune and so forth have come to the fore. Although there are still some unfavorable factors such as insufficient cultivated land and construction sites in addition to the strain on energy resources, water resources, funds, raw materials and so forth, as long as we have a good mental attitude and are able to fully utilize various favorable conditions, tap the potential, give play to our advantages and avoid the weak points and overcome difficulties, we can rapidly and effectively develop our economy in line with the characteristics of the capital.

To attain this objective of struggle, we must take into overall consideration favorable and unfavorable conditions, go a step further in the proper readjustment of the economy and realistically define the direction of development for the industry, agriculture, commerce and other undertakings of Beijing Municipality. In the industrial field, we must lay stress on developing foodstuffs, textiles, light industries, electronics, optics, printing, electrical appliances for civilian use, instruments and meters, new-type construction materials, traditional arts and crafts and other undertakings which call for a low consumption of energy, which allow the economical use of water, and the occupation of little land or little space in transportation, which cause no harm to the people with regard to pollution, and which provide many job opportunities. Metallurgy, machine-building, petrochemical and other heavy industries must make full use of existing bases, energetically carry out technical transformation, actively control pollution, lower the consumption of energy and water, promote processing on a more advanced basis and comprehensive utilization, better serve the development of light and textile industries, agriculture and urban construction. In agriculture, we must continuously carry out the guide-

line of "serving the capital, making the peasants rich and building new socialist villages." Given a guaranteed continuous increase in total grain output, we must enlarge the scope for development and energetically promote a diversified economy. We must especially develop crop cultivation and stockbreeding. We must enable the capital to be basically self-sufficient in vegetables, milk, eggs, pork, fruit from the north and other main items of non-staple foodstuffs. We must energetically develop the processing of agricultural and subsidiary products and other industries guided by state plans and encourage commune members to develop household side occupations. We must pay attention to the buildup of mountainous areas and accelerate the development of the economy of mountainous areas. We must energetically forest deserted mountains and beaches, build networks of trees on the plains and plant trees everywhere. We must strengthen the conservation of water and soil and restore, protect and create a proper ecological balance. Commerce must energetically support the development of industry and agriculture, actively create and increase the outlets for the circulation of commodities. Further develop the catering, repair and various other service trades, add to the number of newly built urban areas, towns and cities of suburban areas and rural commercial networks, set up more wholesale stations, and enlarge storage and processing capacities. Meanwhile, it must energetically strengthen economic ties among provinces and municipalities and energetically develop the domestic and international markets. In the light of the features of the capital and the demands of the new situation, other economic departments must have a clear idea of the direction for development, pay close attention to readjustment and strive to improve economic returns.

To achieve the objective of struggle in developing the economy of the capital, we must first follow the proper policy. All lines and trades must further emancipate their thinking, continue to overcome the influence of "leftist" thinking, introduce various versions of the economic responsibility system that combine responsibility, authority and profit, and give full play to the enthusiasm of the masses of cadres and people and the activism of various enterprises and groups. An important reason why the Capital Iron and Steel Corporation and the Shide Commune have for several years achieved marked results in developing production and improving economic returns is that they have introduced a set of economic responsibility systems capable of closely combining the interests of the state, the enterprise (group) and the individual. The industrial enterprises in our municipality have conducted experiments in "replacing profits with taxes and holding themselves responsible for profits and losses." A large number of enterprises have adopted the method of retaining a given percentage of profit and have achieved relatively satisfactory results. Many communes and brigades on the suburbs that have really carried out the responsibility system of linking remuneration with output on a contract basis have achieved relatively satisfactory results. Recently, with the approval of the State Council, the Capital Iron and Steel Corporation experimented with the method of contracting for profits. This means that a given enterprise guarantees an annual increase of 6 percent in profits turned over to the state every year and puts at its own disposal an amount in excess--doing so for a fixed period of several years. Thus, not only is a steady financial income guaranteed for the state but the enterprise can devote more liquid funds to technical transformation. We are prepared to further select several backbone

enterprises which have strong leading groups, which have a good foundation for management work and which have promising products for development. One by one, they are to study and formulate concrete programs. These programs will be experimentally introduced after approval from the State Council. General enterprises must perfect the method of retaining a given percentage of profit. Suburban communes and brigades must energetically introduce the experience of the Shahe Commune. In the light of the different conditions of various communes and brigades and the wishes of the masses of commune members and in line with the party's policy, they must resolutely carry out different versions of the responsibility system of linking remuneration with production on a contract basis--contracting with brigades, with teams, with households and with individual laborers. Meanwhile, on the basis of further introducing and continuously perfecting the responsibility system of linking remuneration with production on a contract basis, they must energetically develop specialized brigades, specialized groups, and specialized households, encourage and support economic integration among various kinds of specialized brigades, groups and households, raise the commodity rate of agricultural and subsidiary products, and guide agriculture on the road to specialization and socialization. In the light of their own features, communication, transportation, construction, commerce, foreign trade, tourist and other departments must through practice sum up a set of methods for introducing the economic responsibility system and better arouse the enthusiasm of enterprises, cadres and the masses. We must further organize economic integration and mutual support between industry, agriculture, commerce and foreign trade and also between areas. This is to enable the pattern of economic integration to be more flexible and varied and to develop quickly. Under the leadership of the CPC Central Committee and the State Council, we must energetically carry out reforms. With this link properly taken care of, the development of Beijing's economy will become brisker and livelier and marked by still better economic results.

To consolidate enterprises and raise their level of economic management is the most realistic and most effective measure to improve economic returns at the current stage. It is also a fundamental task and an important guarantee for the realization of the capital's goal of economic development. Some time ago, certain useful experiences were obtained in consolidating industrial enterprises. But other systems have not been very active. Even the industrial system does not develop in a balanced way. Some units have not shown obvious results in their consolidation. Some have even messed things up by going too far. The consolidation of enterprises must be carried out on the basis of strengthening political and ideological work and raising the consciousness of the masses of workers. We must show courage and the skill in solving those problems that are difficult to solve. The aim in consolidating enterprises is to improve operations and management and to improve economic returns. Of the points to be emphasized in consolidating enterprises: 1) Reorganize and reinforce the leading group; 2) strengthen labor organization and labor disciplining; 3) establish and perfect various responsibility system that call for a clear distinction between power and responsibility and for being strict and impartial in meting out rewards and penalties. The Capital Iron and Steel Corporation set a good example in consolidating enterprises. Their fundamental experience also applies to all lines and trades on the economic front. We must seriously organize an effort to study and popularize it. After being consolidated, the main backbone enterprises throughout the municipality must reach the current management level of the Capital Iron and Steel Corporation by 1985.

To push Beijing's economic construction forward and realize the objective of our struggle, we must pay close attention to technical progress as an important factor. Leading cadres at all levels must foster a clearcut fundamental guiding idea of relying upon scientific and technical progress in reviving the economy. They must gradually put the capital's production and construction efforts on the basis of advanced technology. They must organize the forces of various scientific research units of the municipality and strengthen cooperation with scientific research institutes and bureaus of various central units and colleges and institutes of higher learning. They must tackle scientific and technical problems with an eye to the important subject of study--the matter of good economic results in the capital's economic construction. They must pay great attention to popularizing the results of scientific and technical research already achieved, seriously assimilate advanced techniques introduced from foreign countries, and quickly translate science and technology into realistic productive forces. Various economic departments must put technical progress in a particularly important position. Production units and scientific research units must take the initiative to link up with each other and act in close cooperation, and further step up the pace of technical transformation. In future industrial development, we shall not rely chiefly on large amounts of investment and on "extension." Instead, we shall rely on tapping the potential and on "intension," vigorously promoting technical transformation and striving toward high-grade, precision and advanced products as the goals of development. We must widely adopt new equipment, new techniques, new technological processes and new materials, continuously improve the quality of products, increase the variety of products suited for the market, step up the upgrading and renewal of products, lower the consumption of energy and raw materials, control pollution, and raise the rate of productivity. By 1990, all main industrial enterprises of the municipality must strive to widely adopt advanced production skills already universally applied in economically developed countries in the early 1980's which are suited to our country's needs. Thus, with limited land, energy and raw materials, Beijing's economy can produce more and better material wealth suited for the growing needs of the masses of people in their everyday life and strengthen the competitiveness of the municipality's products on domestic and international markets. There is no future for those enterprises that do not seek technical progress. They are bound to be eliminated.

To create a new situation in Beijing's economic construction, we must continue to seriously uphold the 10 guidelines for economic construction approved at the 4th session of the 5th NPC especially pay attention to properly solving the four major problems of principle put forth in the report of the 12th CPC National Congress. We must correctly handle the relations between the concentration of capital to strengthen national capital construction and the improvement of the people's living standards. While developing the capital's economy, we must continue striving to ceaselessly improve the workers' lives and to gradually make the peasants rich. But in improving the people's living standards, we must rely upon the development of production. The degree of improvement in the people's living standards can only be lower than the rate of increase in production and in labor productivity. We certainly must not allow the practice of freely handing out bonuses, or using up all the collective accumulation through distribution, or by splurging out on banquets. While guaranteeing the state economy's dominant role, we must energetically develop various economic forms, so that the collective economy can be consolidated and develop along the socialist road and the individual economy can properly develop with

the scope defined by the state and under the management of industrial and commercial enterprises. In the period of the "Sixth 5-year Plan" and the "Seventh 5-year Plan," a large number of young intellectuals will have to be given work. A major way to solve this problem is also to rely upon energetically developing the collective economy and properly developing the individual economy. We must correctly uphold the principle of taking planned economy as the main factor and regulation by market forces as the secondary one, insist on giving enterprises and communes and brigades proper decisionmaking powers in regard to production and circulation, and give better play to the regulating role of market forces. But in no way can we ignore state plans and economic contracts. We must flexibly adopt various patterns, rationally use foreign capital, introduce advanced technology and important equipment, accelerate the process of technical transformation, and increase the capacity for self-reliance.

To achieve marked results in the capital's economic construction, we must develop a high degree of the spirit of fighting amidst hardships and relying on our own resources. Meanwhile, we must firmly foster the idea of "coordinating all the activities of the state like pieces in a chess game" and the concept of the whole situation. We must eliminate the phenomenon of everyone going his own way, making things difficult [for] other people and disputing over trifles, which existed among various departments and various enterprises. All economic departments throughout the municipality must formulate the development plans for their own departments or relevant units as quickly as possible--doing so with an eye to the realization of the objective of struggle in the capital's economic development. These plans must be based on reality. We must avoid "applying the same fixed rule to every case." Our plans must cover readjustment, reform, reorganization, technical transformation, and so forth. Our targets must be reliable and measures must be concrete. They must also be made known to the masses of cadres and people, so that everyone's enthusiasm and creativity can be fully aroused and scientifically organized. Thus, the capital's economic undertakings can surely be marked by a new situation of vigorous development.

### 3. Realistically Strengthen Urban Construction and Management and Gradually Turn the Capital Into a Modern and Socialist New Type City

Urban construction and management is an undertaking of a comprehensive nature. It involves the building of not only material but also spiritual civilization. It also has its own laws. After more than 30 years of effort since the founding of the PRC, there has been much development in Beijing's urban construction. But due to too quick an increase in the urban population, there has for a long time been a serious imbalance in various kinds of construction, causing a series of contradictions and difficulties. The main problem is that much should have been done in regard to fundamental urban needs such as roads, transportation, water supplies, drainage, electricity, postal and telecommunications facilities, gas, heat, and so forth. These have fallen short of the needs for the large-scale building of housing. In building housing, various service facilities are not geared to the needs of factories, scientific research offices, colleges and institutes of higher learning, organs, and so forth that are built. Housing built for residential purposes greatly falls behind the

growth of the urban population. Housing is overconcentrated in the near suburbs of the city, causing an excessive density of population, a great strain on the supply of land for construction purposes, traffic jams, and serious environmental pollution. Given a strict control of the scale of urban development, we must gradually reverse this situation of passivity, thus allowing an improvement in the capital's living conditions, the harmonious development of various construction projects, a more rational urban layout and a marked improvement in urban features. To this end, we must put emphasis on solving the following several problems:

We must resolutely put the building of fundamental urban facilities ahead of various construction projects. In the next 10 years, the state is prepared to arrange a number of priority construction projects for Beijing in this respect. They mainly involve electric power, postal and telecommunications facilities, water and gas supplies, drainage, pollution control, urban transportation, and so forth. We must pay close and proper attention to the relevant preparatory work at its early stage. We must strive to shorten the cycle of construction, so that the relevant projects can be completed and put into production as quickly as possible and produce results. Meanwhile, we must energetically enlarge the scale of unified urban construction and its percentage. We must strive to bring municipal public facilities and service facilities in line with the building of main construction projects.

We must readjust the proportionate relations between various kinds of construction projects for housing and improve the method of housing distributing. In the next few years, through our efforts, the residential housing completed every year must account for around 70 percent of the total area occupied by housing. Meanwhile, we must strive for a high speed of construction, good quality and low construction costs. Funds for the building of residential housing in a given area still come chiefly from the various units themselves. By every possible means, municipal funds must be obtained only to help those units which do not have their own money. We must pay proper attention to the rational distribution of residential housing, seriously carry out the party's relevant policies and gradually solve the housing problem of urban residents. Through mass democratic assessment, we must without exception, insure the priority allotment of housing for those families which have no housing, or which have serious housing problems. Meanwhile, we must continue to seriously do well the work of carrying out the policy on private housing.

We must make rational arrangements for the layout of the city. This is a problem of great and far-reaching significance. Based on the general plan for urban construction, we must properly work out detailed plans for zoning, readjust the layout and implement the guideline calling for "the gradual transformation of old urban areas, the rearrangement and linkup of suburbs near the city and the energetic development of remote suburbs." We must gradually reverse the situation in which construction projects are overconcentrated in suburbs near the city. In transforming old urban areas, we must give prominence to the particular features of the capital as the political center of the whole nation and make priority arrangements for important projects highlighting such features. Valuable cultural relics and ancient trees must be protected. The forested areas must be increased. Narrow main streets must be widened.

Backward public facilities must be gradually improved. Dangerous dilapidated buildings must be systematically rebuilt. Large-sized storehouses and depts that occupy too much land must be gradually removed. In building Beijing, we must not only carry on our country's fine traditional style but also draw on useful experience from foreign countries. We must continuously create the new and seek a varied and colorful pattern. There is little land left in the suburbs near the city for construction. Arrangements can only be made for residential housing, facilities to be linked up for the convenience of people in their everyday life and municipal public facilities. Those spaces planted with vegetables and trees that must be forever preserved according to plans can never be nibbled up or occupied. In suburbs far away from the main city, we must energetically build satellite towns and cities. In the near future, construction will focus on Huafbcun, Changping, Tongzhen and the chemical industrial district of Yanshan. We will chiefly assign to satellite towns and cities units transferred away from the major city and a small number of newly built units which must [be] placed in Beijing, as approved by the state council. For these areas, the municipal public facilities and service facilities must go one step ahead of other construction projects. We must formulate a set of policies encouraging and inducing the residents in the urban and suburban areas to find employment and settle down in satellite towns and cities.

We must realistically improve and strengthen urban management work. Urban construction and urban management are two aspects of the effort to modernize the city. Neither of them can be neglected. For a long time, we have not paid serious enough attention to proper urban management. The laws and regulations for urban management are not sufficiently perfect. The practice of freely occupying land, freely building housing, freely piling up goods everywhere and freely filling up ditches is quite common. Many problems exist with regard to the removal and disposal of garbage, prevention and control of environmental pollution, the maintenance of trees and lawns, the repair of dilapidated housing, prohibition of illegal construction, the improvement of traffic, the construction and management of fire-prevention facilities, the control of seriously waterlogged areas, and so on. We must establish and strengthen urban management organs at all levels, seriously sum up experiences, pay close attention to formulating and perfecting various rules and regulations for urban management and seriously implement them. We must strive to train specialized personnel in urban management and properly increase the fund allocation for the maintenance and management of the city. Meanwhile, we must fully arouse and rely upon various units and the masses of people to establish various responsibility systems and to realistically solve various problems encountered in work. This is to put urban management work on the right track as quickly as possible. We must especially pay close attention to the appearance of the city and to forestation and environmental protection. We must strive to increase the forested urban area from 20 to 25 percent within 5 years. All units must strictly observe the state's relevant regulations and resolve to devote energy to controlling various kinds of pollution which they themselves cause. Those enterprises which cause serious pollution and with pollution problems which are difficult to solve must make a switchover in production, or stop production. For all new, expansion and renovation projects, we must resolutely implement regulations governing project construction and overall arrangements for environmental protection. No more new causes of pollution must be allowed.

#### 4. Continuously Perfect Socialist Democracy and the Legal System and Ensure the Smooth Progress of the Capital's Socialist Modernization

To promote socialist democracy, perfect the socialist legal system and consolidate and strengthen the people's democratic dictatorship is a prerequisite and a political guarantee for the building of material and spiritual civilization.

The 12th CPC National Congress stressed that to create a high degree of socialist democracy is one of our fundamental goals and fundamental tasks. The socialist cause is the business of the whole people. Only by building a high degree of socialist democracy can we arouse to the full the initiative and pioneering spirit of the masses of people, energetically stimulate socialist modernization and effectively impose dictatorship upon a small number of hostile elements. We must strive to bring socialist democracy into political, economic, cultural and social life, develop democratic management in various enterprises and units serving the people and promote mass autonomy in basic social life.

Party committees at all levels must support the people's congresses of various municipalities, prefectures and counties and their standing committees in exercising the authority of local organs of power. Government at all levels must fully respect and safeguard the people's democratic rights, listen to the opinions and appeal of the masses of people and arouse and rely upon the masses of people to participate in the management of various enterprises. Government workers should consciously serve the people, be responsible to the people and act as the public servants of the people.

In the countryside, we must set up village government in line with the principle of separating government administration from commune management. This is a major reform in expanding socialist democracy and strengthening the building of political power. This reform must be carried out in a well led, planned and orderly manner. The work of urban neighborhood offices must be further strengthened. Urban residents' committees and rural villagers' committees are organizations for mass autonomy. At present, villagers' committees have not been set up in this municipality. We must energetically conduct experiments. Residents' committees must be seriously reorganized, consolidated and strengthened, so that better play can be given to their role. Enterprises and units must strengthen democratic management, establish and perfect the system of the workers' congress, gradually introduce the practice of democratically electing factory managers, and further arouse the enthusiasm of the masses of workers as masters of the house.

The development of socialist democracy must be closely combined with the effort to perfect the socialist legal system. We must seriously carry out a series of laws and decrees prescribed in the constitution and promulgated by the state. Meanwhile, we must formulate and perfect the regional laws and regulations of Beijing Municipality. In strengthening the legal system, the most important thing is that the party organizations at all levels and the party and government leadership cadres in particular, must raise their awareness of the importance of building a legal system. They must take the lead in studying the constitution and the law and play an exemplary role in observing the constitution and the law. They must act within the framework of the constitution and the law and really achieve the aim of everyone being equal before the law, observing such laws as exist, being strict in law enforcement and letting no lawbreaker go scotfree. Party and government organs at all levels, people's organizations, enterprises, units serving the people and also news, publishing, radio, television and other departments must strengthen propaganda and educational work related to the legal system.

To meet the needs of the building of a legal system, we must create a political science and law contingent that is loyal to the party, to the people and to the socialist cause. The leading groups of various political science and law organs must be seriously consolidated. Political, ideological, style, organizational and other problems that exist among political science and law contingents must be properly solved in a realistic way. We must energetically the building of public security, procuratorial, judicial and administrative departments, perfect the lawyers' system, reinforce the legal advisers' offices and public notary offices and gradually increase the number of people's courts in a planned manner. The work of local police stations, public security committees, mediators' offices, and other basic level organizations must be seriously reorganized, consolidated and strengthened. We must pay close attention to the building of regular schools of political science and law and train legal personnel on a large scale. Meanwhile, we must train cadres and policemen on a rotating basis in separate groups over different periods of time and improve their political and professional levels.

At the 12th CPC National Congress, it was pointed out that in our country, class struggle is no longer the main social contradiction. But class struggle will continue to exist for a long time to come within a given scope of our society. At present, in Beijing Municipality, a small number of hostile elements still purposely carry out activities in the economic, political and ideological fields and in social life to disrupt and overthrow the socialist system. We must stay sober-minded. We can never be lulled ideologically or let down our guard. We must resolutely deal blows to those hostile elements opposing socialism and various serious criminal elements. Meanwhile, we must carefully distinguish and handle the two different types of contradictions and pay attention to guarding against repeating the mistake of enlarging class struggle. The struggle now being carried out in a penetrating manner to crack down upon serious criminal activities in the economic area is an important manifestation of class struggle under new historical conditions, where we follow an open-door policy and seek to enliven the economy at home. We must fully realize the great significance of this struggle in upholding the socialist road and properly carrying out the modernization of the capita. We must further strengthen leadership, strictly act according to law, vigorously tackle major and important cases, and firmly and unswervingly carry this class struggle through to the end.

Take good care of social order in the capital, insure the security of the party Central Committee and safeguard the life and property of the people of the capital is an extremely important political task. Never for a moment can we relax our vigilance. In strengthening social order, we must introduce "comprehensive government" combining the specialized organs and the masses of people under the leadership of party committees at all levels and form various dragnets and bastions of iron in the struggle against various hostile elements and various criminal elements threatening social order. In properly taking care of "comprehensive government," the most important thing is that party committees at all levels must strengthen unified leadership, arouse and organize various departments and units to set up the security responsibility system and link this system with production and work responsibility systems. "Comprehensive government" focuses on strengthening education for youth and adolescents

and adopting the guideline of educating, influencing and saving those youths and adolescents in cases of minor offense. The basis of "comprehensive government" calls for strengthening the fundamental work of basic-level organizations, strengthening the initiative to be on guard, reconciling the contradictions among the people in time, preventing the intensification of contradictions and solving large numbers of security problems in their initial stages. Concerning those hostile elements who purposely disrupt our socialist system and criminal elements who seriously threaten social order, we must continue to carry out the guideline of meting out severe and prompt punishment and dealing resolute blows. Through realistic efforts, we must within the next 3 to 5 years strive to bring about a marked drop in criminal cases, an obvious rise in the number of cases solved, a great decrease in traffic accidents and fire outbreaks and other major incidents, and a fundamental turn for the better in the capital's social order.

### Bring Into Full Play the Party's Role as a Leading Core in the Construction for Modernization in the Capital

The key to the creation of a new situation in the construction for socialist modernization in the capital is that we must, according to the demands raised by the new party constitution, strengthen party construction, uphold and improve the party's leadership and raise the fighting power of party organizations, the new party constitution approved by the 12th CPC Congress, in line with the characteristics and requirements of the new historical period, makes a Marxist stipulation on how to properly bring into full play the party's role in state affairs, makes higher demands on party members and cadres than in previous party constitutions and makes many new and concrete stipulations concerning the party's democratic centralism, party discipline, the improvement of the party's organizational system and the strengthening of the construction of grass roots organizations. The new party constitution is the precious crystallization of collective wisdom and the party's historical experience as well as a vital guarantee to making our party more powerful in the new historical period. We must conscientiously study the new party constitution and, according to the demands raised by the new party constitution, make great efforts to rectify the party's ideological style, restructure party organizations and build our party into a powerful core in leading the cause of socialist modernization of the capital.

#### 1. Uphold the Party's Democratic Centralism, Strictly Execute Party Discipline and Guarantee the Unanimous Action of the Party

Democratic centralism is the party's basic organizational principle. Only by making full use of democracy, and practicing a high degree of centralism on the basis of a high degree of democracy, is it possible to bring into full play the enthusiasm of all party members and guarantee unanimity of ideology and action in the party and the swift and effective implementation of the party's decisions. As a result of bringing order out of chaos since the Third Plenary Session of the 11th CPC Central Committee, most party organizations in Beijing have carried out their work in accordance with democratic centralism and there has been a remarkable improvement in the political life within the party. However, nondemocratic phenomena and patriarchal behavior still exist in some

party organizations and incompetency, laxness and liberalism are prevalent in others. We must, in strict accordance with the stipulations in the new party constitution, further strengthen the collective leadership of party committees. All important issues must be fully discussed by party committees and decisions must be made by collectives. Party organizations at all levels must further develop democracy within the party, fully respect the democratic rights of party members and bring into play the role of party members to supervise party cadres. Meanwhile, we must strengthen the sense of organization and discipline. We must seriously check and find out the problems in carrying out the policies and instructions of the CPC Central Committee and earnestly resolve these problems, thus setting an example in practicing the party's democratic centralism.

Party discipline is the guarantee to implementing the party's line, guiding principles and policies. Since their establishment, discipline inspection departments at all party levels in Beijing have done plenty of work and brought into full play their role in correcting party style and executing party discipline. But, they have met with some problems in their work. Some party members at leading posts have attached less importance to the discipline inspection work of the party. Being afraid of offending others, they dare not wage a principled struggle against practices violating discipline. They fail to punish people and deeds that should be punished, or treat important issues as less important and less important issues as nothing at all. This state of affairs must be resolutely changed. Everybody is equal before party discipline and all party members must consciously and rigorously observe party discipline. Party organizations at all levels must resolutely maintain the serious nature of party discipline, support the work of the discipline inspection departments and resolutely struggle against practices violating party discipline.

## 2. Reform Organizations and Cadre Systems and Make Leading Organs More Revolutionary, Younger, More Knowledgeable and More Professional

There exists in Beijing's party and government organizations many defects such as redundant and repetitive organs, unclear duties, overstaffing, shirking responsibilities, difficult operations, lack of division between party and government organizations and the party being unable to administer itself. It is necessary to properly reform them step by step through leadership, according to the decisions of the party Central Committee. The organizational reform plan must be carried out in three steps. Reform must first be carried out in the municipal CPC committee and government organizations and all their subordinate departments, commissions and offices, then in all districts, counties and bureaus and finally in all enterprises and basic units, to be completed by next winter. While carrying out organizational reform, we must adhere to the requirements of "simplification, unity, thrift, efficiency and opposition to bureaucratism," readjust and strengthen the leading core at all levels, select a great number of excellent middle-aged and young cadres, reduce deputy posts and concurrent posts, streamline organs, reduce the staff, define post responsibilities and raise efficiency. It is necessary to properly divide the power limitation of municipal and district (county) organizations and further bring into play the role of the organizations at district (county) level. While carrying out organizational reform, we must, in accordance with the relevant stipulations in the new party constitution, properly resolve the problem of party leadership over the government, enterprises and institutions. Party leadership over the government, enterprises and institutions, party leadership means mainly leadership over ideology, politics, guiding principles

and policies. It also means the selection, assignment, examination and supervision of cadres. It is necessary to guarantee that government and enterprises carry out work initiatives, independently and with good coordination. The party should not run the whole show in government and enterprise administrative operations and production. Party committees must rid themselves of routine work and make great efforts to implement the party's line, guiding principles and policies. They must do a good job in party construction, strengthen the building of functional departments of party committees and cadre ranks. They must also study the ideological and political situation within and outside the party and earnestly carry out ideological and political work.

While carrying out organizational reform, some of the veteran comrades who have reached retirement and convalescent ages will, in accordance with the instructions of the Central Committee, retire or leave their posts for convalescence, except for those who remain at their leading posts to execute the decision of the organization due to work requirements. These veteran comrades worked hard and conscientiously in the previous revolution and construction and have made great contributions to the cause of the party and the people. Now they have, in consideration of the grand cause of the party and the people, recommended and supported those comrades who are in the prime of life to assume leading forefront posts. Their noble character and proletarian minds have set us a good example. It is necessary in future to gradually establish a system whereby cadres who have reached retirement age must withdraw from their post jobs [to] be replaced by middle-aged and young cadres who have both ability and political integrity. As for those veteran cadres who have retired or are on convalescent leave, party committees at all levels must take good care of them and fully guarantee the political treatment and living conditions to which they are entitled. At the same time, it is necessary, proceeding from every comrade's specific conditions and in accordance with their energy, profession and interest, to bring into play their role by using various forms.

It is an urgent task in the continuous development of socialist modernization as well as a prime issue in party construction to select excellent middle-aged and young cadres to leading organs at all levels and make the leading organs more revolutionary, younger, more knowledgeable and more professional. As a result of the party's protracted cultivation and education, there are many [word indistinct] people in various fields in Beijing. We must emancipate our ideology, broaden our vision, be skillful in finding out talented people and promptly select a great number of excellent middle-aged and young cadres to leading posts, thus toughening them in the process of cooperation between the old and the new and the replacement of the old by the new. In selecting middle-aged and young cadres, we must adhere to the criteria of selecting people who have both ability and political integrity and priority should be given to political integrity. It is all the more necessary to select those people who have pure party spirit, are honest and upright and dare to uphold principle. Under this premise, we must pay attention to selecting those cadres who have a relatively high cultural level and professional capability, possess the abilities to organize and lead the masses and who are able to create a new situation. Also, we must pay attention to selecting woman cadres. Party committees at all levels must strengthen their leadership over the selection of middle-aged and young cadres, adhere to the mass line and bring into full play the role of the

organizational departments. Principal leading comrades of party committees must assume responsibilities themselves and conduct inspections and talk to the actual candidates. Selection should be carried out boldly, swiftly and involve a large number of people. Party committees at all levels must prepare a list of reserve cadres. Political criteria must be strictly adhered to in selecting cadres. As for those who followed Lin Biao, Jiang Qing and their like and who attained posts by rebelling, those who indulged in factional ideas, those who committed beatings, smashing and looting in the cultural revolution, those who have opposed the line of the CPC Central Committee since the Third Plenary Session and those who have committed serious crimes and violated laws in economic and other fields, not a single one should be promoted. If some of them have already been promoted, they must be resolutely dismissed from their leading posts.

### 3. Extensively Train Cadres in Rotation and Cultivate a Cadre Contingent Adapted to the Construction of Modernization

Extensively training cadres in rotation and upgrading cadres' quality is a strategic measure to completely create a new situation in the construction of socialist modernization. At present, cadres who have completed university education or reached a level equivalent to university education account for 22 percent of the total number of cadres. Those who are familiar with or have mastered their own professional knowledge account for a smaller percentage. Many cadres have not systematically studied Marxist theory or received systematic professional training. Such a status is not adapted to the requirements of the construction of socialist modernization. We must vigorously strengthen the educational and training work of the cadres and upgrade all cadres' Marxist levels, professional knowledge, scientific and cultural levels and leading management abilities. Only by so doing, can they become qualified personnel who adhere to the socialist road and possess the necessary professional knowledge.

When training cadres, the principle of "learning what is being done and making up what is insufficient" should be adhered to. We should treat cadres differently and teach them political theory, guiding principles and policies, professional knowledge management science and cultural knowledge in accordance with their own specific conditions. In the coming 5 years or so, all incumbent cadres under 40 years old whose cultural level is lower than junior middle school graduates, must reach the level of a junior middle school graduate through extra classes; those who have reached the level of junior middle school graduate must reach the level of technical middle school student through professional training; and those who have reached the level of technical middle school student must strive to reach the level of university student. Party and government cadres who have not systematically studied philosophy, political economy, scientific socialism and the history of the CPC must do their utmost to finish studying them. They must also study professional basic knowledge. Cadres of business management must concentratedly study relevant professional knowledge and management science. Scientific and technical cadres must, in accordance with the stipulations of the State Council, take a refresher course and study new scientific and technical knowledge, thus updating their knowledge. The training of cadres must be connected with their appointment. When we select,

employ and promote cadres in the future, we must treat their academic qualifications and achievements as just as important a reference as their work experience and results. Party and cadre schools at all levels are the main places to train cadres. They must be run well to strengthen regular training. Universities and middle technical and professional schools must vigorously create conditions to take up the task of training cadres regularly. We must organize cadres to study knowledge by making full use of various forms such as broadcasting, television, correspondence courses and part-time universities. Not long ago, the CPC Central Committee and the State Council promulgated a "decision on educational work of cadres of party and government organizations at central level." We must, in accordance with the spirit of this decision and in connection with specific conditions in Beijing, study and formulate plans and concrete methods for training cadres. The municipal CPC committee and party organizations at all district, county and bureau levels must establish working groups for training cadres to strengthen leadership over the work.

#### 4. Straighten Out the Party Step by Step in a Planned Way and Bring About a Thorough Change in Party Style

It is a prime issue in the present party construction to rectify party style, restructure party organizations and bring about a thorough change in party style. Of all the 40,000-odd grass roots party organizations and 650,000 party members in the city at present, the vast majority are good or comparatively good. This is the dominant trend of our party, which must be affirmed. However, we must realize that there do indeed exist within the party some problems of impure ideology, impure style and impure organizations. Some leading bodies of party organizations are weak, lax, impotent and disunited. A handful of them are paralysed or half paralysed. In some units, leading power is not held by politically reliable persons. Some party members have pursued an incorrect ideological line and gone against the party's line, guiding principle and policies since the Third Plenary Session of the 11th CPC Central Committee. They even doubt communism, and vacillate. Some party cadres are not at all conscientious in their work and practice serious bureaucratism. Some fail to unite all comrades but get close to one group and estrange others. Some party members tend seriously toward bourgeois individualism, striving for high positions, fame and better treatment. They do not accept the work assigned by the party but haggle and choose whichever is to their personal advantage. Some pursue a bourgeois life style and have degenerated. Some have taken advantage of their power to seek personal gains and even engage in smuggling, trafficking, bribery, corruption, and burglary, thus taking the criminal road. Yet another handful of persons adhere to the ideological system of Lin Biao and the "gang of four" even now, and are waiting for an opportunity to make trouble. All these people have seriously damaged the party's quality, its cause and its prestige over the broad masses. In order to further normalize political life within the party, earnestly rectify unhealthy practices, purify party organizations, strengthen the close links between the party and the masses and bring about a thorough change in party style, the CPC Central Committee has decided, beginning in the second half of next year, to spend 3 years straightening out party style and party organizations thoroughly and completely by stages and in groups. This is an important measure to strengthen party building. We believe that after the serious

straightening out, it is possible to bring into full play the role of grass roots party organizations as fighting positions and the role of party members as pioneers and models. From this winter on, we will select several units from the organizations of municipal CPC committees, industry, capital construction, finance and commerce, schools, rural areas, and urban areas to carry out a pilot scheme to straighten out the party. Leading cadres from the municipal CPC committee and party organizations of all districts, county and bureau levels must participate in the pilot scheme, thoroughly study the problems of pilot projects, promptly give guidance, render help and seriously sum up experiences. In order to make good ideological preparations for completely straightening out the party, it is necessary, from now to the first half of next year, to extensively train party members in rotation with the 12th CPC Congress report and the new party constitution as the main contents. Through the rotational training, each and every party member will see clearly the party's nature, position and function, truly understand that the work style of a ruling party is an issue concerning the life and death of the party, uphold communist purity, adhere to serving the people whole-heartedly and know how to be a qualified party member and cadre.

#### 5. Maintain Close Ties Between the Party and the Masses and Strengthen the Party's Mass Work and United Front Work

The party's fine tradition of maintaining close ties with the masses was seriously damaged during the 10 years of internal disorder and must be restored and carried forward as soon as possible. All party members and cadres must make friends with workers, peasants and intellectuals as ordinary laborers. All cadres, except for the old, weak, sick and disabled, must spend a certain time taking part in manual labor every year. Party and government organizations at and above district, county and bureau level must adhere to the practice of cadres going to grass roots units in rotation and conducting investigations among the masses. Leading organizations at all levels must further strengthen the work of receiving visits and letters from the public and leading cadres must personally handle important letters and visits from the public. Party organizations in grass roots units must promote various effective methods of party members integrating with the masses, attentively listen to their advice and strengthen ideological and educational work among them. Attention should be given to admitting qualified advanced elements, especially those advanced workers standing in the forefront of production and middle-aged intellectuals of all trades, into the party.

Trade unions, the CYL and the women's association are the tie linking the party with the masses. CPC committees at all levels must attach more importance to the work of the mass organizations, strengthen leadership over them, help them resolve difficulties in their work, support them in carrying out their work, independently, conscientiously and with initiative, and bring into full play their role.

Young people are the most active and vital force in society. Their growth decides the rise or decline, success or failure of our party and our country in the future. Party organizations at all levels must take good care of young people, pay attention to educating and cultivating them and bring into play

their role. The CYL is the assistant and reserve force of the CPC as well as a school for advanced youth to learn communism through practice. CYL organizations at all levels must strengthen their own construction, maintain close ties with the broad masses of the young, unswervingly conduct communist education among young people in various lively forms suitable to their characteristics, mobilize and organize them to act as a shock brigade force in the struggle to create a new situation in the construction of socialist modernization. We must pay attention to admitting advanced youth into the CYL and cultivate and bring up a great number of excellent CYL members, thus infusing fresh blood to the party.

The united front remains a powerful weapon of the party in the new historical period. In the construction of socialist modernization in the capital, the united front still plays a very important role. We must enhance our understanding of the importance of the united front in the new historical period, further eradicate "leftist" influence, adhere to the policy of "long-term co-existence and mutual supervision" and "being loyal-hearted and sharing honor and disgrace together," bring into full play the role of the CPPCC committees at municipal, district and county levels, and earnestly respect the political freedom, organizational independence and equal lawful position shared by all democratic parties within the scope of the rights and obligations endowed by the constitution. We must also strengthen work regarding nationalities, religions, overseas Chinese affairs and Taiwan affairs, continue to seriously implement various policies of united front work, cooperate more with all democratic parties, democratic personages without party affiliation and all patriotic personages, and consolidate and strengthen the most extensive patriotic united front, thus serving the construction for socialist modernization of the capital and making contributions to the great cause of achieving the reunification of the motherland, including Taiwan.

Comrades!

The CPC Central Committee cherishes ardent hopes for the construction of the socialist modernization of the capital. The 4-point proposal put forward by the secretariat of the CPC Central Committee has given us a grand fighting target. We have many favorable conditions to achieve the target: Since the CPC Central Committee is right in Beijing, it is possible for us to promptly receive concrete instructions from the CPC Central Committee and the State Council; all provinces, municipalities and autonomous regions are very much concerned about the construction of the capital and have rendered us much assistance; party organizations and the vast number of party members in Beijing have withstood protracted tests and toughened and improved themselves; the people of the whole city are imbued with fervent enthusiasm for building a modernized socialist capital; we have already created a political situation of stability and unity and accumulated experience in building a modernized socialist capital. However, we now confront quite a lot of difficulties and problems. We must not only squarely face difficulties but also take into full account favorable conditions and integrate ardent revolutionary enthusiasm with the scientific approach of seeking truth from facts. We must set high demands on ourselves, do our utmost to overcome difficulties, and confidently march forward to realize the grand fighting target.

The CPC Central Committee has pointed out: We must systematically carry out organizational reform and the reform of the economic system. We must vigorously build socialist spiritual civilization. We must hit hard at the serious criminal activities of undermining the socialist economy and the socialist system. We must rectify party style and restructure party organizations. These are the powerful guarantees of adhering to the socialist system and achieving socialist modernization. Party organizations at all levels in the city must attach great importance to these four prime issues and earnestly carry them out unswervingly.

In order to create a new situation in all fields of socialist modernization in the capital, we must unite more closely around the CPC Central Committee, continue to study the documents of the 12th CPC Congress deeply and thoroughly, completely implement the correct program and series of guiding principles and policies formulated by the 12th CPC Congress and resolutely and steadily act in unison with the CPC Central Committee politically.

In order to create a new situation in all fields of socialist modernization in the capital, we must fully believe in and depend on the broad masses, earnestly implement the mass line in all work, further bring into full play the vast reservoir of enthusiasm for socialism the masses have, and scientifically organize them to bring their wisdom into full play.

In order to create a new situation in all fields of socialist modernization, we must further carry forward democracy within the party, strengthen unity within the party and the cadre ranks, make party members and cadres of the city bring into full play their creative abilities, sense of responsibility and pioneering role so as to vigorously stand in the forefront of the construction in the capital.

In order to create a new situation in all fields of socialist modernization of the capital, we must further improve our style of leadership and the working methods, go deep into reality, carry out investigations and researches, have a comprehensive idea, give meticulous guidance and actively and in an orderly way promote our work.

All party members in Beijing City must, under the great banner of Marxism-Leninism and Mao Zedong thought, inherit and carry forward the fine tradition and style of the party, brace themselves up work hard, be modest and prudent, guard against arrogance and rashness and unite and lead the broad masses in the struggle to build Beijing into a modernized socialist capital with a high degree of civilization and democracy.

CSO: 4006/119

PARTY AND STATE

BRIEFS

ZHEJIANG CYL ACTIVITIES--The CYL Zhejiang Committee has decided to launch "Teenagers' Communist Voluntary Labor Day" activities in cities and county-subordinated market towns throughout the province on 31 October. The "Communist Voluntary Labor Day" activities are a good form of implementation of the spirit of the 12th Party Congress and the study of communism by the broad masses of teenagers. The CYL provincial committee has demanded all CYL organizations that when they launch the activities they must stress the handling of "filthiness, messiness and badness," and through such forms as youth service teams and learn-from-Lei Feng groups they must organize teenagers to actively participate in public labor and events like "fostering new work style, providing warmth," "serving you" and "bringing honor to the motherland" thereby truly giving play to the role of carrying out communist education. [Report by Wang Xingwu [3769 5281 3541]: "CYL Provincial Committee Decides To Launch 'Teenagers' Communist Voluntary Labor Day' Activities in Cities Throughout the Province on 31 October"] [Text] [Hangzhou ZHEJIANG RIBAO in Chinese 21 Oct 82 p 1] 9586

CSO: 4005/171

MILITARY AND PUBLIC SECURITY

PLA DELEGATES AT CYL CONGRESS QUOTED

OW261308 Beijing XINHUA in English 1234 GMT 26 Dec 82

[Text] Beijing, December 26 (XINHUA)--Many army delegates to the National Youth League Congress in group discussions have made the point that though they are living in peace, they must guard against war and that the young people are honor-bound to defend the nation.

Abdulrenhiman, a Uygur army delegate, said that while he was chewing frozen bread and eating snow to quench his thirst during his patrols of Xinjiang border at 5,000 meters altitude, he tried to keep the people in mind. At his sentry post, the people wear winter clothes all year round and the place is snow-bound for 10 months of the year. He has been there seven years and will stay for a lot longer, he said. "We have it hard, but the people can build the country in safety," he added.

Delegate Wang Zhenguo who is doing his service in the South Sea Fleet said that some people think "enlisting means a loss." But, he said, if a man lives to 70 and does 5 years service, it means that he is defending others for 5 years and will be defended for 65 years. He said: "If no one is willing to shoulder this responsibility, then it will not be an individual loss but a matter of national subjugation." In his unit, he added, the young men always want to put off their demobilization.

24-year-old Wei Xingming of the P.L.A. Chengdu units, said that the people's army should always keep the people's interest at heart. This short and lightly-built fighter and his newly recruited buddy saved 119 people with a small rubber boat one morning, mostly old and disabled people, women and children, during a flood in July last year.

Wang Xianrong, the 13th leader of the Lei Feng Squad, talked about what he understood to be the duty of a people's army. Lei Feng, a model fighter who was dedicated to serving the people his whole life, is the model for the young people of the country. In the 20 years since the death of Lei Feng, Wang Xianrong said, his squad has upheld the tradition of doing good deeds, including helping childless old people and coaching Young Pioneers. His squad kept up correspondence with 18 schools in many cities, he said.

CSO: 4005/253

MILITARY AND PUBLIC SECURITY

PLA AIR FORCE TO ASSIST IN AFFORESTATION

OW280354 Beijing XINHUA Domestic Service in Chinese 1432 GMT 27 Dec 82

[Excerpts] Beijing, 27 Dec (XINHUA)--At a special meeting held not too long ago, the PLA Air Force instructed various transport flight units concerned that it has decided to afforest 2 million mu of land by airplanes this coming spring.

This year, in accordance with Comrade Deng Xiaoping's opinion that "the air force should make special flights to assist agricultural and forestry construction for 20 years and contribute to speeding up the construction for agricultural and animal husbandry production and turning the motherland into a green land," the air force has carried out such principal projects as remodeling certain airplanes and holding special flight training, and sown tree and grass seeds on 75,800 mu of land by airplanes in Gansu and Hebei in spring and summer, thus beginning the prelude of a large-scale project of planting trees and sowing grass seeds next year.

From January through April next year, the air force will afforest 2 million mu of land in Guangdong, Jiangxi, Hubei and Guizhou. This task will be fulfilled by airplanes dispatched by various units concerned. The air force will also sow grass seeds in several provinces in northern China next summer.

CSO: 4005/253

SOCIOLOGICAL, EDUCATION AND CULTURE

'RENMIN RIBAO' ON PUBLICIZING FAMILY PLANNING

HK250258 Beijing RENMIN RIBAO in Chinese 23 Dec 82 p 3

[Commentator's article: "Family Planning Must Be Publicized to Every Household and Everyone"]

[Text] The Ministry of Propaganda Work of the CPC Central Committee and eight other units jointly issued a circular on 6 December calling for the unfolding of family planning month activities from New Year's Day to the Spring Festival. On 22 December, a mobilization meeting on family planning month was held in the capital, which raised the curtain on family planning month throughout the country. The family planning month activities with a focus in rural areas, will soon be profoundly unfolded in a wide range in towns and villages throughout the country.

It is stipulated in the "Constitution of the People's Republic of China" adopted by the 5th Session of the 5th NPC that: "The state promotes family planning so that population growth may fit the plans for economic and social development." At present, the task to control population increase is still rather arduous. In accordance with the 3d national census, up to 1 July 1982, the population of China was 1.008 billion people. [RENMIN RIBAO on 24 December carries on page 4 a correction, changing this sentence to read "the population of mainland China has reached 1.008 billion people."] It is predicted that by the end of this year, the population will exceed 1.1 billion people. According to the target of population control defined by the 12th CPC Congress and the present state of population in our country, the 6th Five-Year Plan adopted by the NPC has stipulated that by 1985, the population of the 29 provinces, municipalities and autonomous regions must be under 1.6 billion people, and the natural population growth must be under 13 per 1,000. As Comrade Zhao Ziyang pointed out in his report on the 6th Five-Year Plan: This "is going to be an extremely important and strenuous task. All of society must pay full attention to this problem. We must take effective measures and encourage late marriages, advocate one child for each couple, strictly control second births and resolutely prevent additional births so as to control population growth. Otherwise, the execution of our national economic plan and the improvement of the people's standard of living will be adversely affected."

We rely on the efforts of the masses of people in all of our causes. Family planning is a matter that concerns every household and everyone. Therefore, we must further rely on the active support and conscientious practice of the masses of people. The practices in the past years have proved that the policy of family planning work for our country formulated by the CPC Central Committee and State Council is correct. It reflects the fundamental interests of the people of the whole country and can be realized by the masses of people. The key is to earnestly do publicizing and education work well. The purpose of unfolding the family planning month activity is to make family planning, which is our basic national [?policy], known to every household and everyone. Leading cadres at all levels should be allowed to simultaneously grasp "two kinds of production" (production of goods and production of babies) and establish "two kinds of responsibility systems" (the production responsibility system and the family planning responsibility system). Also, both the party and league members and cadres should be allowed to "take the lead in three fields," that is, taking the lead in carrying out propaganda, practicing birth control and breaking down feudal ideas. It is essential for the masses of people to know that family planning is our basic state policy and an obligation for every citizen laid down by the constitution. It is also essential that they be aware of contraception and eugenics, consciously insist on marrying late, having children late, having fewer but more healthy children and implement birth control measures. In short, the whole society must attach the greatest importance to the population problem of our country, with everyone contributing to controlling population growth.

The current propaganda month drive is expected to yield practical and solid results. Principal leading comrades of party, government and military organizations at all levels must take part in propaganda activities, lay plans for results and supervise them as well as check on their results. Every department and unit must get mobilized and conduct propaganda and education in various forms, aimed at the specific sections of the masses in a truly convincing manner. Moreover, on the basis of successfully carrying out propaganda work, family planning and birth control measures must be implemented. Through the current propaganda month drive, we must further wipe out the feudal habits which give more weight to boys than to girls and the notion that having more children means more happiness. Female babies and the mother who gives birth to a female baby must be protected. Criminal acts of drowning female infants and ill-treating mothers who give birth to female babies must be resolutely condemned by the public and punished by judicial organs according to law.

It is no easy thing to practice family planning. But we have the leadership of the Communist Party of China, the superiority of the socialist system and the broad masses of conscientious people. Provided the whole society attaches great importance to family planning work, make concerted efforts from the top to lower levels, there will definitely be a capability to create a new situation in the field of family planning.

CSO: 4005/257

SOCIOLOGICAL, EDUCATION AND CULTURE

CONDUCT WHICH HAMPERS SCIENTIFIC RESEARCH DEPLORED

Beijing RENMIN RIBAO in Chinese 25 Nov 82 p 4

/Report: "Conduct Hampering, Sabotaging Scientific Research Definitely Not Allowed: Nurturing and Study of Stomach Cancer Cell Culture Carried Out by Lecturer Wang Kaihua /3769 0418 5478/ of Shandong Normal University Have Been Subject to Attack and Slander by Cui Rixin /1508 2480 2450/, deputy director of the University's center for scientific research. Concerned Circles Are Studying and Handling the Matter Right Now"/

/Text/ According to a report by DAZHONG RIBAO: Cui Rixin, deputy director of Shandong Normal University's center for scientific research, has obstructed and sabotaged the scientific research of Wang Kaihua, a lecturer in the university's biology department, and has also carried out personal attack and slander against him; this has incurred the anger of the vast ranks of the teachers and students there. The party committee of the Normal University is studying and handling this serious mistake on the part of Cui Rixin right now.

Wang Kaihua, lecturer in the biology department of Shandong Normal University, in April 1978 accepted the tasks assigned by the national stomach cancer cell research cooperative group to engage in the nurturing and study of stomach cancer cell cultures; the provincial science council has taken this research as a key project. She organized a study office together with several workers and, after several years of effort, achieved definite results. Of these, "The Impact of Man's Tumor Antigen on the Patient's TEA -- A New Method of Diagnosing Tumor" passed the achievement test on 29 May 1981. Another achievement, "Human Stomach's Low Differentiation Mucus Gland Cancer Cell System MGC 80-3," passed the test on 16 December 1981 and was honored by the award of a first-class prize in scientific and technological achievement by the province. Recently, still another achievement, "Human Stomach's Equi-differentiation Cancer Cell System GC80-1," also passed the test on 29 September this year. The latter two achievements were both scored for the first time in our country.

As a responsible person in the center for scientific research, Cui Rixin should ordinarily have warmly supported and encouraged Wang Kaihua's scientific research; yet he somehow slandered Wang Kaihua's scientific research as "playing tricks," "unbelievable," and did his best to obstruct the carrying out of the tests. When the university, the provincial bureau of education and the provincial science council all decided to convene the achievement test

meeting for the MGC80-3, Cui Rixin started to spread the rumor as to how his "records of experiment are incomplete, not genuine" and even to oppose the holding of the meeting. Prior to the opening of the MGC80-3 test meeting, he sought out those people prepared to participate to tell them: "Wang Kaihua's attitude in scientific research is not very serious; there have been many reactions inside as well as outside of the university"; "his experimental figures are fabricated." Cui also duplicated in advance the written opinions he had gathered on Wang Kaihua's achievements in scientific research and passed them along without the knowledge of the chairman of test meeting. In order to negate the test of Wang Kaihua's achievement, Cui took it upon himself to pay the travel expense out of the university's scientific research funds to a teacher of a certain college and sent him to an external place to carry out machinations so that this teacher would be able to air his unrestrained opposition to Wang Kaihua's achievement at the test meeting. After Wang Kaihua's achievement was affirmed by the experts, Cui again passed along the rumor that Wang Kaihua offered bribes, "hoodwinked many people and the leaders," and he also carried the test certificate with him and delayed submitting it to the superior level.

Wang Kaihua's discourse about the new diagnostic method for stomach cancer was recommended to the ZIRAN ZAZHI (NATURE) for publication. Cui demanded to know by long-distance telephone why the editor of the magazine chose to publish Wang Kaihua's discourse and also despatched someone to Shanghai to investigate the process through which the discourse was published.

In order to sabotage Wang Kaihua's scientific research, Cui Rixin also tried to make things hard for him in dispensing funds for scientific research. Because of such difficulties created in obtaining the funds, Wang Kaihua's research office was forced to maintain its scientific research by relying on self-raised funds from collection of fees from patients she offered to treat and on support from brotherly units. But even this was subject to limitation by reproach by Cui Rixin. In 1981, leaders of the biology department of the University of Amoy and the biology department of Shandong Normal University agreed to cooperate in carrying out scientific research, and also remitted to the research office 2,000 yuan in cooperation expenses to support Wang Kaihua's scientific research. After Cui Rixin found out about this, he forbade the research office from touching the 2,000 yuan and, after suppressing the money for over half a year, he forced the University of Amoy to take it back. Later, the University of Amoy again sent 2,000 yuan as cooperation expenses, and Cui Rixin still sent a telegram to reproach that university.

Cui Rixin also launched personal attacks against Wang Kaihua, and his approach was extremely vulgar. In order to keep track of Wang Kaihua's whereabouts, he even examined Wang Kaihua's departure train ticket. To all units and individuals connected with Wang Kaihua's scientific research, he seemed to have uniformly propagated through various ways and in similar content the so-called "problems" about Wang Kaihua with a view to destroying her reputation.

Cui Rixin also slandered Wang Kaihua by saying that "for several years she has under the pretext of scientific research illegally manufactured drugs and sold drugs, treated patients, and thereby made windfall profits totaling

more than 10,000 yuan. At the same time, she violated established financial regulations by printing invoices herself and collecting fees by herself, spending her own money, entertaining guests and giving others presents by using public funds and properties, dishing out rewards at random, and even illegally buying up state lumber for private sharing." After verification through comprehensive investigation, it proved to be a frame-up. According to investigation, in offering treatments to patients, Wang Kaihua's research office at first merely collected medicine costs. Beginning in 1979, because of the lack of funds and an incurred debt amounting to more than 10,000 yuan and their inability to maintain their scientific research, the fees they collected begun then, and only then, to exceed medicine costs. These circumstances were perfectly known to Cui Rixin. After account checking by the university's three units jointly, no problems like Wang Kaihua committing corruption, stealing, and putting self-raised funds into her own pocket were discovered.

Facts prove that Cui Rixin's mistakes of obstructing and sabotaging and suppressing Comrade Wang Kaihua's achievements in scientific research and of attacking and slandering Comrade Wang Kaihua are serious.

9255

CSO: 4005/224

## SOCIOLOGICAL, EDUCATION, AND CULTURE

### NATIONAL RELIGIOUS POLICY RESULTS IN LANZHOU REPORTED

Lanzhou LANZHOU BAO in Chinese 31 Oct 82 p 1

[Article: "City's Achievements in Carrying out National Policy on Religion Has Commendable Results"]

[Text] Since the Third Plenary Session of the Central Committee of the Communist Party of China, the political rights of the minority ethnic groups in Lanzhou have been fully respected, their educational and cultural activities have resumed and expanded, their religious beliefs have been protected, and their cultural mores have been fully respected. These are the results of the implementation of the national religious policy by the city committee and city government of Lanzhou.

According to official statistics, there are 35 minority ethnic groups in Lanzhou comprising 70,000 people, or 2.97 percent of the city's population. Ethnic groups of more than 1,000 people include the Hui [0932], Zang [5661A], and Man [3341]. These three nationalities represent 95.2 percent of the total minority population. In recent years, as the party's national religious policy has been implemented, the rights of minority groups in national affairs have been fully preserved. Among the 501 representatives in the city's 9th People's Congress, 41, or 8.2 percent, were representatives from eight minority groups. Among the 240 committee members in the city's 7th Political Association, there were 32 minority committee members, or 13.3 percent of the total. At present, there are 783 minority cadres in Lanzhou. They serve in the Party's different political offices and enterprises. Lanzhou's committee for cultural affairs was reestablished in 1979. In the three districts where minority groups are predominant, Cheng Guan [1004 7070], Qi Li He [0003 6849 3109], and Hong Gu [4767 0657], two of these have already been provided with minority deputy district directors. The four streets populated by minority groups also have been provided with minority duty cadres.

The cultural and educational affairs of minority groups have also been rapidly resumed and have expanded. At present, there are 17 ethnic schools in Lanzhou, in which approximately 10,000 elementary and secondary students are happily enjoying their studies. Cultural affairs continue to grow. The city's cultural committee twice allotted funds to hold minority art exhibitions. At this year's art exhibition, 183 pieces of work by 74 minority artists were displayed.

The policy of freedom of religious beliefs was also implemented. Lanzhou's Islamic Association, Catholic Association, Protestant Association, Buddhist Association, and Taoist Association were reestablished and set up one after another. At present, there are permitted to operate in the city 43 mosques, 2 Buddhist monasteries, 1 Protestant church, 1 Catholic church, and 1 Taoist temple. In addition, the Religious Affairs Bureau of the Ministry of State and the Provincial Bureau of Religious Affairs have begun construction of a grand mosque and Islamic retreat in the city. Since 1979, Lanzhou's Office of Religious Affairs has arranged with departments concerned to help clear religious people of false accusations and assist them back into political life.

The cultural practices of minority ethnic groups have been respected. In recent years, commercial enterprises have taken various measures to increase sales points for Islamic foods, operated by minorities, to solve the basic problem of religiously unpure foods. At present, there are 128 Islamic sales points, representing 9.3 percent of the total marketing points in the city, or 1 Islamic sales point for every 495 Muslims. During this year's Islamic feast days, a significant increase was seen in the availability of beef, mutton, eggs, "hairtail" fish, and processed eggs. This year, to satisfy the demand of Muslims, Lanzhou imported one million jin of beef.

Furthermore, this year Lanzhou's Cultural Committee and Labor Services Corporation jointly sponsored training classes in tailoring and commercial accounting for the unemployed minority youths. Some 159 unemployed youths participated in these free classes and met basic employment requirements. In addition, these organizations set up unemployed youth service centers to solve the unemployment problem of minority youths. An incomplete count shows that 1,102 minority youths have found employment in recent years.

12273

CSO: 4005/221

SOCIOLOGICAL, EDUCATION AND CULTURE

CIRCULAR ON MISUSE OF EDUCATION FUNDS ISSUED

Use of Education Funds Scrutinized

Hangzhou ZHEJIANG RIBAO in Chinese 6 Oct 82 p 1

/Report: "Education, Public Health and Physical Education Office of Provincial People's Government Issues Circular on Question Concerning Culture and Education Bureau of Deqing County: Demands General Examination of the Way Education Funds Are Being Used"/

/Text/ The Education, Public Health and Physical Education Office of the provincial people's government has on 5 October issued to the regional, municipal and county educational administration departments and institutions at the university and college level the "Circular on Transmitting the 'Report on the Problem of Misappropriating Large Sums of Education Funds by the Culture and Education Bureau of Deqing County in Serious Violation of Established Financial and Economic Discipline from the Provincial Education Division"; it demands the educational administration departments at various levels keep in line with their respective local and departmental actuality in carrying out a general inspection and adopt effective measures to resolutely arrest this unhealthy trend; in doing so, those personnel involved in misappropriating education funds in dire violation of established financial and economic discipline and thus incurring serious consequences must be required to profoundly examine themselves and have their cases solemnly handled.

In this circular the provincial education, public health and physical education office says that the culture and education bureau of Deqing County has ignored the central directive concerning a serious effort to run the countryside middle and elementary schools well; it thus for several years has without authorization diverted large sums of education funds to be used on plotting the establishment of factories and the construction of high-class dormitories and thereby created a very bad effect. Situations such as this have also taken place in other localities like Shangyu, Tongkiang, Huangyan, and Yongkang county. Because of such misappropriation of education funds by large sums, not only has the development of our educational enterprises been seriously affected, but a very great corrosive effect has also been wrought amongst us politically and ideologically with serious consequences.

The circular points out that the educational administration departments at all levels must further heighten their perception of the important status and role of education in the four modernizations through their study of the 12th Congress documents, and treat as an important premise for building our two civilizations the appropriate handling of our educational enterprises. At present, our country is faring through a period of readjustment and we still have not scored a fundamental turn for the better in our finance and economy; the state is still unable to allocate more money to the running of our education. Under such circumstances, we should even more strictly implement our regulations in financial affairs, calculate and plan carefully, devote special funds to special uses, manage and use well existing education funds, actively seek to improve the conditions for running our schools, raise the quality of our education, endeavor to succeed in "spending less money and running more things," and thereby give scope to its economic effect to the maximum extent.

The circular also says that the educational administration departments at all levels must absorb a profound lesson from the incident of Deqing County diverting without authorization such education funds. In the case of those exemplary people who dare to insist on principles, remain honest and devoted to their public duties, run their schools with diligence and frugality, make their financial and economic discipline strict, manage their educational funds well and also use them well, they must give them timely commendation and also sum up and spread their experiences. At the same time, it expresses hope that the financial departments at various levels would strengthen their supervision and stem off all loopholes.

#### Reaction to Misuse of Funds

Hangzhou ZEHJIANG RIBAO in Chinese 6 Oct 82 p 1

/Article by Hang Jiao /2635 2403/: "Education Bureau of Hangzhou Municipality Reacts to Absorb a Lesson from Deqing Incident: Undertakes Earnestly to Manage and Use Education Funds Well"/

/Text/ The report published in this newspaper on 4 October concerning misappropriation of education funds by the culture and education bureau of Deqing County has incurred a strong reaction in the education bureau of Hangzhou Municipality. They keep in mind the reality of their own bureau and indicate that they are going to absorb a lesson from the Deqing incident and strive earnestly to do a good job in managing and using their education funds well.

Leading cadres of this bureau respectively in charge of various financial affairs and comrades of the capital-construction financial affairs section have angrily stated: In ignoring the state's regulations in financial affairs and financial and economic discipline and diverting without authorization education funds to the building of high-class dormitories, certain leaders of the Deqing County culture and education bureau are exemplifying a kind of conduct damaging to the public and beneficial to themselves; this not only seriously violates our financial discipline and ruins the party's

workstyle but also directly affects the development of our educational undertakings in our middle and elementary schools. They also have reviewed the situation in the previous period when the Hangzhou Municipality carried out a general examination of its financial transactions and come to maintain that, insofar as the general situation is concerned, the educational system of Hangzhou Municipality has been carrying on fairly well in following the established regulations in our financial affairs, implementing our financial and economic discipline, and rationally using our education funds; but not a few problems do exist nonetheless. For instance, some units have diverted ear-marked equipment funds to the acquisition of non-educational equipment; and it has even been discovered that there have been situations in which some individual units, like the Deqing County culture and education bureau, have likewise diverted without authorization education funds to the construction of dormitories and office buildings for cadres. They indicated that they must absorb a lesson from the Deqing incident, make up their minds to further strengthen their leadership over their financial work, equip themselves with a solid contingent of financial and accounting personnel, continue to establish and perfect their financial regulations, make their financial and economic discipline strict, and close off all loopholes. In the case of problems already discovered, they intend to investigate and verify them one by one so as to handle them solemnly according to their different circumstances, earnestly seek to manage and use their education funds well, and resolutely carry out an uncompromising struggle against such unhealthy practices as misappropriating our education funds.

9255

CSO: 4005/224

SOCIOLOGICAL, EDUCATION, AND CULTURE

SLOGAN 'POLITICS IN COMMAND' NO LONGER APPROPRIATE

Lanzhou LANZHOU BAO in Chinese 7 Nov 82 p 3

[Article: "Slogan 'Politics in Command' is Inaccurate and Unscientific"]

[Text] JIEFANG JUN BAO [Liberation Army Daily] reports: the First Secretary of the Logistics Department of the PLA and member of the standing committee of the Political Bureau, Communist Party of China, Wang Ping [3769 1627] spoke at the meeting of the standing committee at the Logistics Department of the PLA. He pointed out that in learning and implementing the spirit of the 12th National Congress of the CPC, we must accurately understand the relationship between economics and politics to ensure the realization of the strategic goals of the nation's economic development.

Wang Ping said that the slogan "politics in command" has been used for many years. Now, the focus of our efforts has shifted to economic development; it appears that this slogan no longer accurately and scientifically expresses the relationship between politics and economics. When Comrade Deng Xiaoping spoke at the opening of the 12th National Congress on the three great tasks of the eighties, he succinctly analyzed the relationships among the three great tasks. He accurately pointed out that "In implementing the three great tasks, the focus is on economic development. It is the key to solving international and national problems." Marxism states that politics is the super-structure; it is determined by economics, and it serves economic purposes. It also says that the proletariat first has to seize political power and maintain it. Based on this theory, politics ranks first. This is because without politics there would be no socialist economic modernization. However, after the focus of tasks has shifted to economic development to make economic considerations paramount, we cannot say "politics in command" any more. Politics should serve the purposes of economic construction and ensure economic development. Given the past decade of turmoil, to assert that politics should always dominate economics is to take the slogan out of context. If the slogan were dogmatized and generalized, it would mean that whatever circumstances we are in, politics always ranks first. This would be false. Although the slogan represents one of the basic premises of Marxism, it was distorted under the misguided ideological influence of the leftists. We must straighten out this ideological point.

Wang Ping emphasized that to drop the slogan "politics in command" does not mean that politics is unimportant. Comrade Deng Xiaoping's call at the opening of the 12th National Congress for emphasis on the four great modernizations means that our political endeavors will be more difficult. We must achieve the four great modernizations so as to continue our socialist efforts to realize smoothly our goal of economic development.

12273

CSO: 4005/221

SOCIOLOGICAL, EDUCATION AND CULTURE

SHANGHAI UNIVERSITY SUPPORTS XINJIANG EDUCATION

Beijing RENMIN RIBAO in Chinese 25 Nov 82 p. 4

/Report: "Jiaotong University of Shanghai Actively Supports Higher Education in Xinjiang: Decides to Expand Recruitment of Students from Xinjiang, Help Train Teachers and Business Management Cadres, Despatch Teachers to Lecture in Xinjiang, and Provides Part of Equipment and Books"

/Text/ The party committee of Jiaotong University in Shanghai has decided to take as a long-range task of the school the rendering of support to the higher education undertakings in Xinjiang. In August this year, comrades like party committee secretary Deng Xuchu [6772 2485 0443] and others were sent to Xinjiang to discuss this support-Xinjiang Program. Recently, the university again concretely studied in Shanghai such project of support with responsible comrades of the Xinjiang education bureau.

The result of this study is: In addition to the 30 additional Xinjiang students to be recruited, and the training of teachers of the English language, by Jiaotong University in Shanghai, between 1983 and 1986, Jiaotong University in Shanghai will, within the nationwide recruitment plans, continue to recruit students of various nationalities in Xinjiang. In 1983, also, a training class for teachers of the English language will still be run for Xinjiang, which will recruit 20 students of minority nationalities; in specialties such as industrial management, 10 students of the Han nationality will also be recruited.

In order to help elevate the level of teacher qualifications in Xinjiang's higher education, Jiaotong University in Shanghai will between 1983 and 1984 accept 40 core teachers from 6 institutions of higher education in Xinjiang to pursue advance study at Jiaotong University in Shanghai; the fees collected for such advanced study will be only half of the amount prescribed by the Ministry of Education. In view of the fact that certain subjects in the institutions of higher education in Xinjiang lack teachers, Jiaotong University in Shanghai will successively despatch experienced teachers to Xinjiang to take up such teaching tasks there.

Beginning in the fall of 1983, Jiaotong University in Shanghai will run a special class for cadres of enterprise management for Xinjiang; these to be trained are factory directors and managers; the term of training is for 2 years. In the future, Jiaotong University in Shanghai will also despatch teachers to Xinjiang to run 1-year training classes for cadres of enterprise management.

Jiaotong University will also provide gratis part of the equipment to Xinjiang institutions of higher education. According to their respective needs, Xinjiang institutions of higher education have selected from among Jiaotong University's surplus equipment 263 sets of equipment priced at a total of 825,000 yuan. The set of 108-B computers in use at present, priced at 1.05 million yuan, will also be sent gratis as part of such support. Once the request is submitted to, and approval secured from, the concerned departments, the procedure of transferring this equipment will immediately begin to be carried out. In order to strengthen the building-up of the libraries in Xinjiang's institutions of higher education, Jiaotong University will turn over more than 10,000 volumes of books and 4 magnetic book-detecting systems.

9255

CSO: 4005/224

SOCIOLOGICAL, EDUCATION, AND CULTURE

REPORTAGE ENCOURAGED AS VITAL TO SOCIALIST MODERNIZATION

Beijing RENMIN RIBAO in Chinese 24 Nov 82 p 5

[Article by San Jiang [0005 3068]: "At Beijing Meeting REMIN WENXUE and WENYI BAO Call For Expanded Promotion of Reportage Literary Works"]

[Text] Under the direction of the spirit of the 12th National Congress of the Chinese Communist Party, and to develop a new era for reportage, the editors of RENMIN WENXUE [People's Literature] and WENYI BAO [Literary Papers] jointly held a forum on the topic in Beijing recently. Approximately 30 people involved in the writing and critique of reportage attended. They also participated in active discussions.

The Deputy Director of China's Central Information Bureau, He Jing Zhi [6320 2417 0037] and the Vice Chairman of China's Authors' Association cum Chief Editor of REMIN WENXUE, Zhang Guangnian [1728 0342 1628] spoke at the forum. In their speeches, they analyzed the success of reportage writing in recent years. They pointed out that reportage writing in the past era of political struggles was in the vanguard and pioneered. Many writers, embracing a strong sense of political responsibility, reported good news amidst bad, balanced joy with sorrows, praised the glories of the people, yet also cautioned of the danger of political strife. These writings served a useful purpose in reinforcing the party's call for a realistic lifestyle. Now the 12th National Congress has announced to all the people of the nation a comprehensive plan for socialist modernization and urged all to work toward achieving it; it is hoped that all those who work in reportage writing, given the great tasks ahead of them, properly summarize the country's past experiences, lessons, successes, and failures. They should maintain their pride of the past few years and rapidly create a new era of reportage writing.

At the forum, comrades said that reportage writing is a youthful literary form built upon the principle of realism, which, because of its fierce vitality and creative accomplishments has found a firm foothold in the literary field. Facts provide the essence of reportage writing, its foundation, and, provide the means of wielding its unique power. Therefore, each of those who are involved in reportage writing should not waiver from this conviction. Comrades at the forum pointed out that compared with other forms of literature in reflecting real life situations, reportage writing is more vivid, more direct, and more timely. Therefore, reportage writers in considering conflicts and struggles in life must adhere to the teaching of Marxism, thoroughly understand the

facts, analyze them and report them in an accurate and unbiased manner. Comrades also pointed out that reportage writing definitely belongs to the literary field. In further developing this form of literature, reportage writers can apply most of the literary techniques (naturally, these techniques should not be used in the same way as in novels) so as to make their works more effective and influential. In recent years, many of the writers' works have show important breakthroughs and significant improvements in ideological thought and stylist techniques. Unfortunately, they have not done enough work in analyzing ideological thought and drawing conclusions from it.

At the forum, numerous comrades summarized their own writing experiences. They said that with the successful closing of the 12th National Congress, a new era of socialist modernization gradually is emerging. This provides reportage writing a favorable environment and impetus for its growth. We should not delay in throwing ourselves with great enthusiasm into this current development. We should actively report on our era's strong spirit and our people's pride. Comrades also said that literature is part of our spiritual progress. It is vital to advancing our socialist modernization. Promoting and developing reportage writing helps in spreading communist ideological thought and the communist cause. Yet, relying on writers' enthusiasm is not enough. It is hoped that leading party comrades at all levels support and assist in this effort. At the forum, it was announced that China's Authors' Association would hold a second national award ceremony for the best reportage writers. It was said that now, given the auspicious conditions and the support of the people, reportage writing will certainly generate a new round of success.

Those who spoke at the forum included: Xu Chi [1776 6688], Tian Liu [3944 3177], Zhu Zi Qi [2612 1311 1142], Xu Jue Min [6079 6030 3046], Liu Jian Qing [0491 0494 7230], Tang Yin [0781 0936], Li You [3810 3945], Han Shao Hua [7281 1421 5478], Li Ling Xiu [2621 3781 0208], Yang Kuang Man [2799 0562 3341], Lu Guang [7627 0342], Xie Da Guang [6200 1129A 0342], and Wang Zong Ren [3769 1350 0088]. Other attendees were: Kong Luo Ruo [1313 5012 554A], Le Luo [5514 3157], Ge Yang [2047 2254], and Tang Da Cheng [0781 6671 2052].

12273

CSO: 4005/221

SOCIOLOGICAL, EDUCATION AND CULTURE

'WENZHAI BAO' REPORTS DENG LIQUN ON STUDY STYLE

HK200327 Beijing WENZHAI BAO in Chinese No 61, 30 Nov 82 p 4

[Report: "Deng Liqun [6772 0500 5028] on the Question of Tangibly Improving Study Style"]

[Text] JINGJIXUE ZHOUBAO [ECONOMIC STUDY WEEKLY] No 47 published excerpts from Deng Liqun's speech at the national forum on philosophy and social science planning. The speech is entitled "The Study Style in the Research of Social Sciences Needs Tangible Improvement."

The speech, by citing examples from how Comrade Chen Yun studied philosophy and Comrade Zhang Wentian made important contributions to the revolutionary cause through carrying out investigation and study, emphasizes the point that all comrades engaging in social science research work are facing the problem of rectifying their study style. Whether their study style has been improved is mainly reflected in whether they really pay attention to linking theory with actual conditions and whether they genuinely attach importance to investigation and study.

Study style also involves the problems of maintaining a political stand in line with that of the central leadership and of implementing the policy of "letting a hundred flowers blossom and a hundred schools of thought contend." By maintaining a political stand in line with that of the central leadership, we can guarantee a correct orientation for the implementation of the policy of "letting a hundred flowers blossom and a hundred schools of thought contend"; while effectively implementing this policy can in turn help the central leadership fully take into account opinions from all aspects when making decisions to work out more perfect, accurate and comprehensive principles by widely absorbing all useful research achievements. For example, now that the central leadership has decided that education and science are strategic priorities, we do not allow any communists to openly issue opinions in opposition to this decision; but we encourage people to freely express their ideas on how to implement this decision and how to work out a plan for the development of social sciences. Many issues decided by the 12th party congress need us to further discuss ways of implementation. Through thorough discussions and after people reach unanimity of understanding, then the central leadership can make further decisions. The thinking that sets the maintenance of one's political stand in line with the central leadership against the implementation of the policy of "letting a hundred flowers blossom and a hundred schools of thought contend" does not hold true in our actual lives.

SOCIOLOGICAL, EDUCATION AND CULTURE

'RENMIN RIBAO' ON POPULARIZATION OF PUTONGHUA

HK241040 Beijing RENMIN RIBAO in Chinese 23 Dec 82 p 3

[Commentator's article: "Promoting the Popularization of Putonghua"]

[Text] The Ministry of Education, the Committee of Reform of Writing and 13 other units jointly issued a proposal calling on everybody to speak Putonghua [Mandarin]. This is a great event in the cultural and educational cause of China and a significant matter in the political and social life of the people of our country.

It is stipulated in the new constitution adopted by the Fifth Session of the Fifth NPC that "the state promotes the nationwide use of Putonghua." The proposal pointed out: "This is a great event that concerns the unification of our country, unity of the people and progress of society, and it is an indispensable measure to build socialist material and spiritual civilization and to establish socialist democracy and legal system."

We attained great achievements in the work to popularize Putonghua in the 1950's and early 1960's. Due to the interference of the 10 years of internal disorder, the work in this respect has been delayed and has retreated, thus resulting in the present state of popularizing Putonghua not being ideal enough. There are serious divergences in the Hanyu [Chinese] dialects in our country and the estrangement of languages of different areas has caused certain obstructions in social contacts, exchanges of ideology and culture and economic activities of the people. Therefore, we must no longer delay in the work to popularize Putonghua.

It is indeed an arduous and protracted task to promote the popularization of Putonghua in our country, which is vast in territory and varied in dialects. In addition to the necessary organizational planning and concrete measures, the most important thing is that leading cadres and leading departments at various levels and localities must have enthusiasm in this work and have a conscientious and responsible spirit. It is necessary to get rid of the ideas of "not essential" and "nothing to do with oneself," to eliminate closed door regionalism caused by the backward small-scale production carried out over a long period in the past and to conscientiously and unswervingly carry on to grasp the work of proposing and popularizing Putonghua.

Schools are important bases for popularizing Putonghua. We must start from kindergartens and primary schools and from training teachers, and strive to gradually popularize Putonghua in various schools at all levels as soon as possible. Besides educational departments, all walks of life must also grasp the work in this respect. The working personnel of railways, communications, post offices, tourism and commercial services that frequently contact people of all localities must particularly regard Putonghua as their working language. Commanders and fighters of the PLA, the vast number of youngsters and leading cadres, with young cadres in the first place, must take the lead in studying and using Putonghua. We must gradually make it a habit in the entire society that in their work and public occasions, people will regard speaking Putonghua as a civilized and glorious thing and set off an upsurge of popularizing Putonghua.

Let us respond to the proposal of the 15 units by learning and speaking Putonghua and being a promoter in popularizing Putonghua!

CSO: 4005/257

SOCIOLOGICAL, EDUCATION AND CULTURE

'RENMIN RIBAO' ON WRITINGS, WORK OF GUO MORUO

HK240624 Beijing RENMIN RIBAO in Chinese 10 Dec 82 p 5

[Article by Shi Ximin [4258 6007 3046]: "Guo Moruo and His Work 'The Book of 10 Criticisms'"]

[Text] "The Book of 10 Criticisms" and "The Bronze Age," which examine ancient Chinese science and learning, as well as the famous "Ritual in Commemoration of the 300 Year Jia Shen Period" are all important works written by Guo Moruo in Chongqing after the war of resistance against Japan. During this time not only was the revered Guo a shining example in the struggle to unify and arouse enthusiasm by means of his literary strength in order to resist the Japanese aggression, save China and fight for democracy, he also devoted his glorious spiritual drive to the study and creation of various literary pieces based on both historical and other aspects of his studies, and thus completed a series of historical essays to be handed down as valuable treasures in Chinese literature and historical studies. Fired with enthusiasm Guo once said "The Chongqing period was my second youth." At that time I was part of his audience and I went many times to hear him lecture on his subjects while in Chongqing, and I was deeply and forever impressed by his eloquence and convincing arguments. Since I had at that time work connections with the XINHUA RIBAO and several of the revered Guo's articles and essays appeared in the party's weekly magazine QUNZHONG, I was able to be one of the first to read his work. I can never fully express my gratitude to the revered Guo for the contributions that he made to the construction of a modern Marxist Chinese history and study thereof. In a letter written to the revered Guo by Mao Zedong he highly praises Guo when he says, "Your work ritual in commemoration of the 300 year Jia Shen period is to us a piece of work which embodies our entire direction and mood," and he continues, "Your historical work is of tremendous value and benefit to the Chinese people" and he then urges Guo to "continue arduously."

"The Book of 10 Criticisms" and its sister work "The Bronze Age" are extremely important works in which the revered Guo examines the history of ancient Chinese thinking. In my opinion the publication of his "Study of Ancient Chinese Society" marked the beginning of the new theory of history in Chinese Marxism which sent a shock through the entire historical science world and opened a debate on the nature of ancient Chinese society

of enormous scale with far-reaching influence and consequences. The so-called "new science of history" of the capitalist world and its increasing failure as well as the glorious development in research work concerning China's new study of history and Guo's leading work in this field is well known and recognized by the academic world in China. The two works "The Book of 10 Criticisms" and "The Bronze Age," as Guo himself once said, are based on 10 years of research work and the inspiration of much debate and discussion with Marxist historical scientists. They represent the entry of Marxism into the study of Chinese historical studies.

In "The Book of 10 Criticisms," the revered Guo made very clear his superb style of study. Of prime importance was his strict spirit of self-criticism and the way in which he placed great demands on himself. The first chapter of "The Book of 10 Criticisms" is "a self-criticism of the study of antiquity" and the very first sentence reads, "After 15 years of work I have now reached the point where I am able to carry out a self-criticism of my work concerning the period of history before the Qin dynasty." He censures himself severely for premature and even incorrect judgments that he had made in the past and is not blinded by his research successes and indeed gives no thought to personal gains or losses but seeks the truth and submits to the truth and is indeed an inspiration to everyone in terms of his spirit and attitude toward study. The revered Guo spent a long time working hard to gather and study his historical material and in doing so he laid strong research foundations. In this respect he said, "I have thoroughly investigated just about all material that exists concerning the pre-Qin and Han periods, which includes archeological, literary, musical and other sources, and thus within the limits of my insufficient reading I have done the best I can in terms of preparation." The revered Guo developed other new study methods and for the first time he carried out "an accurate exposure and criticism" of the basis of ancient Chinese economics, "for only in this way can one achieve an accurate explanation of the academic high tide between Zhou and Qin and clear understanding of the position and development of the great masters of this period." The revered Guo also makes use of comparative methods of research and by bringing together and comparing the writings of the various masters of ancient times, he has been able to establish their value and position. In general, then, the superb style of study and research reflected in this great piece of work "The Book of 10 Criticisms" as well as the numerous new scientific points of view laid out in the book all add up to a marvelously fresh outlook. Although the author is dead, we have inherited his work and the superb research and work style of the revered Guo is truly worth our attention and our transmission to future generations.

There have been many different attitudes toward the various ideological doctrines of the Zhou-Qin period and there will continue to be much debate in the future. But everyone must agree that the research of Guo in this particular area of study has indeed hit the nail on the head and his theories have already become established for perpetuity. Even though some of Guo's most important theories have been accepted by academics and the masses and have now become the main trend of thought in their areas he did not try at all to force his ideas on people. It cannot be denied that Guo,

for a long period of time, and especially in "The Book of 10 Criticisms," in line with his strict study attitude, praised Confucius. He wrote: "I freely admit it if anyone says I am standing up for Confucius," and he followed this by saying: "The Confucius that I came to understand was the leading man in the period of transition from a slave society to a feudal society and it is in this sense that I support him." Guo was very much aware that his opinion was very different from the opinions of many of his contemporaries and he was very much aware that his praise and adulation of Confucius would shock some of his friends, but despite that he "gathered his courage" and "did not flinch." Why was this? He once said: "I have adopted the position of historical materialism and in this position I have praised the first Qin Confucianists and thus some people reading my book will feel it is a discussion in defense of Confucianism. This is not my intention. It is a fact that the first Qin Confucianists played an important developmental role in historical development, but this role very quickly became distorted and its time ran out a long time ago. It is as dead and buried as the age of the dinosaur." If "today there are still those who cherish the thought of a new Confucianism, we may say that is a dream similar to the descendants of the dinosaur--the lizards." Surely we can see very clearly now the revered Guo's position and attitude vis-a-vis the first Qin Confucians, including Confucius himself.

Confucius was a great thinker, a great teacher and a great keeper of ancient records, and holds an important position and wields great influence in the history of Chinese culture and philosophy, and this no one can deny. Although Comrade Fan Wenlan and the revered Guo stick to their own theories as far as the nature of the Western Zhou social system is concerned, they both agree on their historical evaluations of Confucius. Several other historians, namely Hou Wailu, Du Shousu and Ji Xuanbing, in their joint work "A General History of Chinese Philosophy," while totally disagreeing with the revered Guo in their evaluation of Mozi, and in their evaluation of Confucius' thinking, do feel that "the appearance of Confucian activities toward the end of the Spring and Autumn Period did have great significance."

Some people feel that "surely the whole point of the 4 May movement was to crush Confucianism" and thus the revered Guo's praise of Confucius must be seen as reactionary behavior. This reminds me of something that the revered Guo himself once said when some of his friends expressed the fear that his support of Confucius might be a move to support old ways of thinking. At this point the revered Guo said: "Just because a distorted trend exists in the world, one cannot exchange it for a different distortion. One should not go too far in righting wrongs, for that would distort even more the spirit of seeking truth from facts." There is no doubt that the 4 May movement was of considerable significance at the time in removing from society feudal thinking and feudal trends. Hu Shi's call to combat "Confucianism," made in the vernacular language of the time, which was later changed to a call to "bring down Confucianism," played an important role in drumming up enthusiasm but there was also a certain negative reaction to the call as well. As Mao Zedong's criticism once said, the kind of formalism adopted in capitalist circles in which something good is completely good and something bad is completely bad totally lacks the spirit of historical

materialism. Mao Zedong once implored the party, "We should assess and evaluate everything from Confucius to Sun Yat-sen and preserve and pass on the most valuable parts." It was exactly this that Guo was attempting to do. It is inappropriate to set Guo's evaluation of Confucius against the antifeudal character of the 4 May movement. In "The Book of 10 Criticisms," the revered Guo made a deep analysis of the legalists and his opinion of the developmental role of previous legalists was very sound. He felt that there was no one greater than Wu Qi among the early legalists and that if his takeover of the Kingdom of Chu had succeeded, the later praise and glory for unifying China would not have fallen to the Qin. But the revered Guo has nothing but disgust for the later legalists, especially Han Fei. He calls Han Fei a magician. He distinguishes between legal and artistic things, saying that "legal" refers to the written law and rules and exists for the public while "artistic" is the adaptability of the ruler to control his subjects. The revered Guo once said that according to Han Fei's thinking there was a need for only three kinds of people--beasts of burden, the jackals and the wolves and, third, the hunting dogs. The beasts of burden would till the land, the jackals and wolves would fight and the hunting dogs would expose traitors. That is all there is to it. Our revered Guo summed up Han Fei's "magic" into seven categories: 1) power and influence should not be entrusted to others; 2) do not be prone to boasting or showing off; 3) regard people as scoundrels; 4) destroy all ethical values; 5) rigorously enforce the policy of keeping the people in ignorance; 6) be strict in meting out punishments and cautious in giving rewards; and 7) act by hook or by crook if necessary. In addition to these seven points, there was also the deployment of spies everywhere. It is perhaps hard for those who have read Han Fei's writings to say that our revered Guo forced the seven points enumerated above upon the ancients.

It cannot be denied that our revered Guo's evaluation and criticism of Qin Shihuang in "The Book of 10 Criticisms" is one-sided, and this is particularly obvious in his statement that Qin Shihuang's unification of China was not as historically important as others believe, as well as his underlining of Qin Shihuang's particular stubbornness, debauchery and immorality. After liberation, the revered Guo amended some of his attitudes in this area. In 1956 he said during one discussion of his work "Gao Jian Yi" that "this piece was written while I was in Chongqing in June 1942 and my purpose for writing it was to attack and I purposely used Qin Shihuang to attack Chiang Kai-shek and thus my treatment of Qin Shihuang was not very fair." "The Book of 10 Criticisms" and this work both appeared around the same time. The way in which Guo realized his own error, at least for me, illustrates how he was truly both "a scientist and a revolutionary activist," etc. (see Zhou Enlai--"What I Have To Say"), considering the White reign of fascist terror ruled by Chiang Kai-shek; in addition his treatment of Qin Shihuang in "The Book of 10 Criticisms" was the same as his handling of "Gao Jian Li" and both were influenced by the fierce political struggle that was going on. Of course Qin Shihuang's extreme behavior in book burning and burying the scholars alive in order to wipe out Confucianism would in today's terms not be regarded as a valid action.

In the years following the 10 years of social chaos, the revered Guo's work "The Book of 10 Criticisms," an embodiment of his tens of years of painstaking work, received very unfair treatment. The "Resolution Concerning Several Historical Party Problems Since the PRC Founding," passed during the 6th Plenary Session of the 11th CPC Central Committee, summed up in historical terms the Cultural Revolution, and today we should do the same to the unfair criticisms of "The Book of 10 Criticisms" so that it may once again regain its former position and value.

All his life Comrade Guo Moruo was a revolutionary who tirelessly struggled for the communist cause, a true shaft of light and brave soldier in the proletarian literary world. He made far-reaching and enormous contributions to the establishment of true civilization in China. This article, written as it is on the 90th anniversary of Guo Moruo's birth, is meant to be a sincere commemoration to him.

CSO: 4005/257

SOCIOLOGICAL, EDUCATION AND CULTURE

'RENMIN RIBAO' ON LITERARY, ART CREATION

HK231406 Beijing RENMIN RIBAO in Chinese 22 Dec 82 p 5

[Commentator's article: "Good Trends in Literary and Art Creation"]

[Text] A good trend has continued to exist in our socialist literary and art creation since the beginning of this year. Some breakthroughs and developments have been made in the creation of novels, reportage, poetry, prose, drama, films, TV shows and balladry, characterized by the appearance of quite a number of works both ideologically and artistically good. The creations of medium-length novels are particularly noticeable with their encouraging achievements. According to incomplete statistics, nearly 300 medium-length novels have so far been published in literary magazines. Among them, Li Cunbao's "The Garland at the Foot of the High Mountain," Zhu Sujian's "Shooting the Sirius," Wei Jixin's "The Night in Yan Er Wo," Wei Junyi's "Baptism," Lu Yao's "Life," Jiang Zilong's "Symphony of Dishes and Plates," "Small Courtyard Without a House Number" written by Ye Lin and Xu Xiaoyu, Zhang Yigong's "Red Candle in Tears" and Cong Weixi's "White Sail Moving to Distant Parts" have all profoundly attracted readers and invoked strong repercussions among the broad masses with their sensitive reflection of the reality, remarkable ideological profundity and captivating artistic charm. Just from the angle of creations of medium-length novels, we can see that the situation is excellent in the field of literature and worries about the creation of literature and art are, therefore, not necessary.

The appearance of these medium-length novels is the result of writers' action to emancipate their minds, their courage to explore and create. A writer who has a lofty sense of responsibility for the age, will not take an indifferent attitude toward the major contradictions arising in the process of life and the social problems which the broad masses care about. The value of these works lies in the fact that they do not run counter to the reality by reflecting some "secret at the bottom of the heart" which is of no particular social significance, nor do they avoid contradictions by describing trifling "storms in a teacup," but sharply reflect social storms and changes and describe the thunder and lightning in the marching process of life. These works castigate ugliness but eulogize the noble and pure soul of the new socialist generation; expose unhealthy practices in life but reflect the awe-inspiring righteousness which is being carried forward; give description to the difficult and hard side in the marching process but

reflect the developing trend and bright prospects in life. It is due to the bold and positive analysis of the sharp social contradictions, the description of current reforms and struggle, and the reflection of the will, desire and expectation of the people in these works that they deeply touch thousands upon thousands of readers and invoke strong social repercussion.

The breakthroughs made by these medium-length novels are also characterized by the creation of a great number of socialist new people with both specific character and conspicuous color of our time. Most of these people experienced frustrations or even spiritual wounds caused by the 10 years of turmoil. But they are neither puzzled, nor have they degenerated; instead, inspired and enlightened by the changing new life and after deep pondering, they have found their own positions in life and the direction in which to march forward, thus strengthening their belief and bracing themselves up. These people are not perfect men without any shortcomings. Some of them are ordinary, mediocre or even have shortcomings and defects of one kind or another. But, they have valiantly stood up and their enthusiasm for winning merits for the motherland and their noble spirit of dedicating themselves to the four modernizations have encouraged them to perform such heroic deeds as to move gods and ghosts. The appearance of a great number of new people such as Liang Sanxi, Jin Kailai ("The Garland at the Foot of the High Mountain"), Yuan Han ("Shooting the Sirius") and Niu Hong ("Symphony of Dishes and Plates") has not only brought some fresh air to our literary and art creation, but also provided some valuable experiences for writers and artists in reflecting our era and creating images of socialist new people.

The appearance of these medium-length novels has, from another quarter, proven the importance of writers going deep into the life. "The Garland at the Foot of the High Mountain," "Shooting the Sirius" and "The Night in Yan Er Wo" and other works are all written by young people. As far as artistic technique is concerned, they are not so perfect and much have to be improved. But all these works are touching and provoke deep thought. Where does such captivating artistic charm come from? It mainly comes from life. Writers are not contented to merely stroll on the beach of life, but plunge themselves into the storm of life and absorb poetic feelings from the life and struggle of the people. Magnificent and colorful life has provided rich resources for creations and invoked writers' strong feelings for life. Readers are moved not by the techniques in making stories, but by plainness of narration, by rich flavor of life, by real strength and by writers' intense emotion from life. We, of course, cannot neglect the upgrading of our artistic techniques; writers (especially young ones) must make great efforts in this respect. However, what is more important in current creations is not the artistic technique but the problem of going deep into life. The success of these works once again shows the importance of going deep into life in improving creations.

In our socialist literary and art creation, the development of various artistic forms is not uneven. After smashing the "gang of four," poetry and reportage played an initiative role followed by the prominent emergence of short stories. In recent years, medium-length novels have showed up

significantly and scored remarkable achievement. The mutual competition and promotion between different artistic forms have created a prosperous situation in our socialist literary and art creations. The current situation is excellent in literary and art creation. The orientation of serving the people and socialism and the policy of "letting a hundred flowers blossom and a hundred schools of thought contend" in literature and art have opened up a broad field for writers and artists to give full play to their abilities. The historic changes in various fields of social life and the great changes in spiritual appearance of the broad masses since the third plenary session have provided rich resources to writers and artists for their creations. The great number of capable and energetic young and middle-aged writers who have grown up after the smashing of the "gang of four" is a new vital force which has potential and promising prospects. Joining the vast number of readers and literary and art workers, we heartily rejoice at the good trend in literary and art creations. We are also convinced that provided the literary and art workers, inspired and guided by the spirit of the 12th CPC Congress, conscientiously study Marxism, earnestly go deep into life, further emancipate their minds and brace themselves up, they will certainly create more excellent works worthy of our great era and make more contributions to the creation of a new situation in socialist literature and art.

CSO: 4005/257

SOCIOLOGICAL, EDUCATION AND CULTURE

BRIEFS

BEIJING FAMILY PLANNING MEETING--Beijing, 23 Dec (XINHUA)--The leading organ of the Beijing PLA units called a mobilization meeting on 23 December to kick off the family planning propaganda month urging all commanders and fighters of the units to set good examples and do a better job in family planning work. Speaking at the meeting, Commander Qin Jiwei pointed out: Although the emphasis of the nationwide family planning propaganda month is in the countryside, the work is equally important to PLA units because most of the army men are from the countryside and their families are in the rural areas. Good examples set by these comrades and their families in family planning will positively influence the masses of people around them. Qian Xianzhong, chairman of the State Family Planning Commission, also attended and addressed the meeting. He said: The Beijing PLA units have been commended as advanced in family planning in the whole army for 4 consecutive years, having achieved above 99 percent in late marriage, family planning and single child family rates. He encouraged the commanders and fighters to work harder in order to make new contributions to controlling China's population growth rate. [Excerpts] [OW262042 Beijing XINHUA Domestic Service in Chinese 1715 GMT 23 Dec 82]

CSO: 4005/257

END